to face Title Vol. 2.

Geronstere

10256 aaa. 14.

New Amuſements

OF THE

GERMAN SPA.

Written in FRENCH, in the Year 1763,

By J. P. De LIMBOURG, M. D.

Senior Fellow of the ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Montpelier*.

VOLUME II.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED

NOVELS,

CONTAINING CERTAIN

Hiſtories, Anecdotes *and* Adventures.

LONDON,

Printed for L. DAVIS and C. REYMERS, in Holborn; W. OWEN, near Temple-Bar; W. SANDBY, againſt St. Dunſtan's Church, Fleet Street; and R. BALDWIN, in Pater-Noſter-Row.

MDCCLXIV.

BRITISH MUSEUM

CONTENTS

OF THE

SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER VII. Continued. Page 1

CHAPTER VIII.

ON the Fountain Geronſtere. *On the various Inſtances of extraordinary Cures performed by drinking the* Spa *Waters in general, but more particularly thoſe of the Spring at that Place. On the Medicines which probably contribute to their Succeſs. A ludicrous Enquiry into the Maxim, ſo much boaſted of at the Wells, That the Effects of their Waters ſeldom appear conſpicuous till a conſiderable Time after the Drinking of them is over.* 37

CHAPTER IX.

On the Caſcade at Coo. *On the Caſtle and Marquiſate of* Franchimont. *On the Origin of Springs. On the particular Qualities of thoſe at the* Spa. *On the Country Chace. On the Plenty or Fertility of the* Spa. *On the ſeveral*

Page

ſeveral Springs or Fountains at Tonnelet, *and* Watroz. *On the principal Employments at the* Spa. *On the Viſits paid at the Departure of the Gentry; and the Expences that attend that agreeable Place.* 101

NOVELS.

The Hobgoblin at the Spa. 185

Roſelli *and the Ambaſſadreſs of* France. 211

The Adventurer; an entertaining Hiſtory of Baron Polnitz. 215

The Unfortunate Coquette; or, The Hiſtory of Signor Gratiani *and Signora* Juſtina. 235

*** The SPA WATER, filled at the *Pouhon* Spring, is carefully imported by W. OWEN, in *Fleet-Street, London.*

CHAP. VII. continued.

"THE ſecond act of the farce ſoon came on; but the muſic that ſucceeded, gave the audience a favourable opportunity to make themſelves merry about that unexpected incident of the diſcovery of the count's marriage, notwithſtanding all his artifice and affected ſtratagems to conceal it. Some ſhort time before the muſic was over, the king of the ball found himſelf not a little indiſpoſed, and under an abſolute neceſſity to withdraw, and quit the hall as imperceptibly as he could. As he delayed his return for ſome conſiderable time, every one in the room was enquiring what was become of him: nor could any body give the leaſt tale or tidings of him. All the gentlemen's valets in the inn, as well as the ſervants belonging to the houſe, were ordered, if poſſible, to find out the place of his retreat. At laſt, after a long and diligent

" ſearch, his majeſty was diſcovered ſnoring, and " in a very profound ſleep, in a certain little hut, " like that in which the celebrated Arius breathed " his laſt. This diſcovery ſet the whole aſſembly " in a roar, who let fly a thouſand little waggiſh " remarks on this new adventure. The proper " perſons employed uſed their utmoſt endeavours " to wake him, but found it no very eaſy taſk. " In ſhort, though rouzed in ſome meaſure, he " fell ſo faſt aſleep again, that they were forced " to convey him to his bed, in order for him to " finiſh his nap, which kept his eyes faſt cloſed till " the next morning. The company, however, " were by no means inclined to follow his example, " and did not ſeem to regret, in any inconſolable " manner, the abſence of their monarch; but " put it to the vote whether the ball ſhould be " continued; and it paſſed in the affirmative by " a great majority, eſpecially as all the neceſſary " diſburſements were fully defrayed. Accord- " ingly my lady gave her hand to the marquis, " and the dutcheſs to a young lord; and they " began the ball again with a minuet of four, and " continued dancing with ſpirit till eleven o'clock, " and diverted themſelves ſtill farther, at proper " intervals, with a hearty laugh at this merry " adventure of their mock-king of the ball.

" When we were returned to our inn, I menti- " oned to Mr. Lake the circumſtance of the opi- " um with ſome real concern: but he aſſured " me, that he knew full well the quantity that " was adminiſtered, and that there was no-

" thing

" thing to fear on that ſcore. However, I en-
" gaged him, for my own private ſatisfaction, to
" ſtep up with me into our ſound ſleeper's apart-
" ment. We found him ſafe and well in his bed,
" but loth to open his eyes; and it was with ſome
" difficulty that we effected it. Mr. Lake ad-
" miniſtered a little lemon-juice, and prevailed on
" him to ſwallow it; which brought him ſo far
" to himſelf, that he chatted with us for a little
" while, but then relapſed into another nap.
" We left him, and went to bed ourſelves, up-
" on Mr. Lake's reaſſuring us that there was not
" the leaſt danger to be apprehended from the
" frolic that had been played.

" As ſoon as I was up, I made it my firſt bu-
" ſineſs to know how our mock-hero was; and
" the account I received convinced me that my
" real concern for him was groundleſs. Being
" thus far ſatisfied, I went directly to the Pou-
" hon ſpring, where I found my lady and the
" dutcheſs, accompanied by the gentry of our
" party, who were diverting themſelves with the
" recollection of the follies and extravagant adven-
" tures of the preceding evening. Though this
" farce of ours was extremely diverting, yet we
" could not forbear blaming Mr. Lake for puſh-
" ing the affair too far; and telling him that he
" was perfectly cruel in expoſing the man in ſo
" public a manner. We preached to him, how-
" ever, to no manner of purpoſe; for he imagined
" it to be a downright act of charity, and inſiſted
" that no meaſures more ſalutary could poſſibly be

" taken with men of his character, than to ſet
" their egregious follies in the moſt glaring light,
" in order that they might not act the part of
" impoſtors any more. We agreed, that his
" ridicule was juſt, upon the ſuppoſition that
" the party expoſed was capable of ſeeing his er-
" ror, and willing to amend it; but that it ap-
" peared plain to us, that he had been waſhing
" the Ethiopian white, and that all his lectures of
" morality would have no manner of effect, nor
" bring about the leaſt reformation. In ſhort, it
" was our joint opinion, that notwithſtanding
" this public diſgrace, our mock-count would
" never ceaſe his extravagances whilſt he had any
" money left to ſupport them; and that even then
" all the change or alteration that would be diſcer-
" nible in him would be this, that we ſhould
" only ſee misfortune and folly cloſely united.
" You may ſay, gentlemen and ladies, whatever
" you pleaſe, ſaid Mr. Lake; but I am determined
" to play the phyſician once more; and in caſe
" my ſecond doſe proves ineffectual, I will give
" you my word I will renounce the profeſſion. If
" my preſcription fails of its deſired effect, it ſhall
" not be my fault. However, let the worſt come
" to the worſt, he can but remain the ſame in-
" corrigible blockhead he appears to be; and he
" has given us a comedy at his own expence.
" Not to keep you in ſuſpenſe any longer, I am
" determined to dub him king of the Bobelins.
" It is an antient ceremony that I once ſaw ſo-
" lemnized here at the Spa, ſome years ago. I will

" have

" have it revived, and no coxcomb was ever better
" qualified for ſo dignified a poſt. I will under-
" take the management of the whole affair; and
" all the indulgence I crave in this my intended
" coronation is, that no one here preſent ſhall
" obſtruct me in the proſecution of it. Our
" mock-king, now perfectly recovered from his
" drowſy fit, having adjuſted all the important
" concerns of his toilette, took it in his head to go
" to maſs, but with what view, whether to make
" a merit of it, or to put on the air of a ſound
" catholic, I ſhall not preſume to determine: as
" ſoon as maſs was over, the abbeſs of ***,
" who happened likewiſe to be there, and ſat at his
" elbow, took a turn into the garden of the Capu-
" chins, where we were walking. She had
" not been there above five minutes, when we
" perceived one of the count's valets running
" towards her; and, without making any apolo-
" gy, he aſked her in a very abrupt manner whe-
" ther ſhe had not found his maſter's agate ſnuff-
" box, which he had loſt in the chapel. The
" abbeſs, ſomewhat ſtartled at ſo odd an addreſs,
" told him ſhe had not; whereupon the valet,
" who had learned his aſſurance from his maſter,
" made his applications to every one that had
" been at church, and aſked the ſame impertinent
" queſtion; and receiving no ſatisfactory anſwer,
" he obliged the reverend fathers of the Capu-
" chins to ſearch every hole and corner for his
" maſter's ſtray ſnuff-box. I muſt own, ſaid the

" abbeſs, I ſhould have been pleaſed, had the box " been found ; for the impertinent fellow accoſted " me in ſuch an audacious manner, as if he ſuſ- " pected I had pilfered it. And her notion, ſhe ſoon " found, was well grounded ; for the count himſelf " immediately addreſſed her, and with an air of " gravity begged ſhe would return him his ſnuff- " box, Since the loſs, madam, ſaid he, would be " irreparable, as it was given me by the princeſs " of *** as a diſtinguiſhing mark of her favour " and affection : in ſhort, madam, added he, I am " undone unleſs you reſtore it. The abbeſs, " perfectly confounded to hear ſuch an extrava- " gant addreſs, treated him as a ſcoundrel, and " an inſolent fellow, and bid him make his im- " pertinent enquiries elſewhere. The marquis " ſeemed highly offended, and eſpouſed the cauſe " of the abbeſs, and told him, that he deſerved " to be caned. The abbeſs, however, begged " of him to drop the quarrel, ſaying very ſmartly, " that the man, who is ſuch a fribble as to patch " and paint, could never terrify any woman that " he attacks ; and ſhe preſumed, he was one of " thoſe effeminate coxcombs. In ſhort, ſhe ſoon " diſconcerted him, and ſent him away with a " flea in his ear.

" No ſooner were we ſat down to dinner, but " in comes our mock-hero ; and in a minute or " two after came his valet with his agate ſnuff- " box, informing him at the ſame time that he " had, through miſtake, left it upon his toilette. " Now, ſir, ſaid the marquis, the leaſt you can

" do,

"do, as ſoon as you have dined, is, to wait on "the abbeſs, and beg her pardon; and I inſiſt on "your doing it, or—Oh lard! Sir, ſaid our "cowardly blunderbuſs, that I will do, you may "depend upon it: but upon my faith, ſir, I "imagined that the lady who ſat next me at "church had concealed it, with an intent only "to put me into a panic. It was agreed, how-"ever, between them, that this egregious miſde-"meanour ſhould be huſhed up, in caſe he waited "on the abbeſs, and gave her all the ſatisfaction "ſhe required: and Mr. Lake, who delights "in nothing ſo much as drollery, endeavoured "to calm this ſtorm, in hopes to get the abbeſs "on his ſide, and to play her part in the new-in-"tended farce.

"This caſual adventure having cut our dinner "ſomewhat ſhorter than uſual, we withdrew to "the coffee-houſe, in order to make a party "at billiards, and trifle away there an hour or "two, till it was time to wait upon my lady. "Whilſt we were there, a hawker accidentally "came in, one who ſtrolls from fair to fair, "in order to vend a few toys and trinkets. He "opened his packet, and deſired us to caſt our "eyes on his wares, in hopes we might become "cuſtomers. It had little elſe in it, beſides a "parcel of ſnuff-boxes, compoſed of a certain "ſtone, called the Mayence Flint, which thoſe "hawkers impoſe on the public for agate. We "looked upon ſeveral of them, and aſked the "price. He did not ſeem to be very extravagant

" in his demands, though we imagined he " over valued them. However, ſaid he, gentle- " men, the beſt I have are at your ſervice at a " guinea apiece; though he ſwore, at the ſame " time, he had ſold one of them that very morn- " ing to Monſ. the count of L* * * for no leſs " than three ducats. This unexpected ecclairciſſe- " ment unravelled the myſterious piece of gallantry " conferred on him, as he pretended, by the " princeſs of * * *; and by that means we were " fully convinced, beyond all contradiction, that " the grand preſent was nothing more than an " air of vanity, and a groſs impoſition; and " from thence we concluded, that the empty- " headed purchaſer was no better than an incorri- " gible coxcomb. We took particular care, how- " ever, to make the hawker not only to repeat " the count's name over and over, but to give us " a deſcription of his perſon and dreſs, leſt he " and we ſhould be miſtaken in our man: but " being fully ſatisfied who the purchaſer was of " ſo cheap a bargain, we waited immediately " upon the abbeſs to divert her with an account " of the accidental diſcovery which we had made. " Upon hearing our tale ſhe laughed very hear- " tily, and begged that we would accompany her " to my lady's, where we ſhould be ſure of meet- " ing with the dutcheſs. We waited on her ac- " cordingly, to whom we communicated our " little anecdote, with which they were highly " delighted. In the interim, our droll Mr. " Lake, who ſtayed behind with the count at

" the

" the inn, had prevailed on the ſelf-conceited cox-
" comb to accept of the title and honours of the
" King of the Bobelins; a favour which every
" one, ſaid he, will be ready and willing to con-
" fer upon you as a grateful acknowledgement
" for the late amuſement with which you in-
" dulged the ladies. Our giddy-brained mock-
" hero was eaſily drawn into the ſnare; and
" looking upon this new title, though ridiculous
" enough in itſelf, as a mark of high reſpect
" and diſtinction, begged of Mr. Lake that he
" would uſe his intereſt at the enſuing election.
" Our droll promiſed him to ſtand his friend in that
" important article, on this expreſs condition,
" that he kept the affair an impenetrable ſecret,
" leſt ſome perſon or other of equal merit with
" himſelf might entertain a thought of becoming
" his competitor; and leſt the abbeſs moreover,
" in order to avenge the indignity he had ſo lately
" offered her, ſhould cabal againſt him, and pre-
" vent his election. The preliminaries thus ſet-
" tled, Mr. Lake took his leave of the count, and
" ſet out in all haſte to viſit the ladies, and give
" them a true and juſt account of this whimſical
" expedition. He likewiſe inſtructed the abbeſs how
" to play her part, when the count came to her
" to make his apology for his too raſh deport-
" ment: and whilſt he was upon the ſpot, for their
" farther amuſement he drew up, extempore, the
" preamble to the edict or act for the eſtabliſh-
" ment of the approaching election; to which we,
" who were to bear a part in the farce, gave our

" unanimous conſent. And as it was drawn " up in ſuch an humorous manner, I thought it " worth my while to make a tranſcript of it for " the amuſement of my readers.

" The form ran thus.

" We the Bobelins, ſound and unſound, here " aſſembled at the Spa, for the reſpective " recovery of all our maladies both preſent and " to come; and more eſpecially for the evacua- " tion of all ſuch humours as are of a gloomy, " bilious, and atrabilarious nature; to all ſuch " as ſhall ſee, read, or rightly underſtand, the " contents of theſe preſents; and above all to " ſuch of our members as are far gone in the ſpleen " or the vapours, friends, true or falſe, now " actually reſident on the ſpot, and engaged in " the laudable and loyal plan which we are now " carrying into execution; health, honour, joy, " appetite, and a free paſſage of their waters: Now " know all men by theſe preſents, that, purſuant " to the antient and laudable cuſtom of our prede- " ceſſors, we are very ſolicitous, that the eſta- " bliſhed diſcipline of our water-drinkers ſhould " be no ways violated or infringed, for want of " a proper chieftain, or head, capable of watching " over and preſerving thoſe invaluable privileges " to which we have had a juſt right and title from " time immemorial: and whereas the moſt noble, " the moſt illuſtrious, and moſt glorious of all thoſe " privileges is, our indefeaſible right to make " choice of a king to rule over us; and that ſuch " election is to be from time to time held at our " capital,

" capital, the Spa, according to the antient Bobeli-
" nic laws and conſtitutions; we have taken it in-
" to our moſt ſerious conſideration, and that with
" all the mature deliberation imaginable, to fill
" the throne, vacant by the reſignation of my lord
" Colifichet, our late king, of joyous memory:
" having, with indefatigable induſtry, made due
" ſearch, throughout the whole extent of our do-
" minions, for a ſubject worthy of being raiſed
" to that royal dignity, we have caſt a favourable
" eye on that moſt puiſſant, moſt illuſtrious, and
" renowned lord, Monſ. N. N. who hath hi-
" therto too modeſtly concealed his ſingular ta-
" lents under the humble title of the count of
" L* * *, &c. &c. with a laudable view, by this
" our unanimous choice, to add a new luſtre to his
" moſt ſhining qualities, and convince the whole
" world of his extraordinary perſonal, as well as
" acquired accompliſhments, by ſetting them in
" the faireſt and moſt advantageous light: and we
" are the rather induced thereto on account of
" the near affinity and alliances of the count aboye
" named, not only to all the ſovereigns and princes
" of the European world, but to Preſter John
" himſelf, the king of Congo, and the ſeveral
" Yncas of Peru, whoſe friendſhip and regard
" ought to be held in the higheſt eſtimation by
" our republic. We therefore the Bobelins,
" whoſe names are hereunder ſubſcribed, in the
" name of our whole body corporate, and by vir-
" tue of the full powers with which we are in-
" veſted, do declare to all people to whom theſe

" preſents

" preſents may come, or in any ways belong or ap-
" pertain, that we have made choice of, elected,
" and created, and by theſe preſents do make choice
" of, elect, and create, the above-named moſt no-
" ble, moſt illuſtrious, and puiſſant lord, the count
" of L***, King of the Bobelins, and of all the
" fountains to the ſaid Spa belonging, or in any
" wiſe appertaining, together with all thoſe ho-
" nours, rights, privileges, prerogatives, immuni-
" ties, &c. &c. attached to the high dignity afore-
" ſaid; hereby ordering and directing, that he the
" ſaid count ſhall be acknowledged as ſuch in all
" places as far as our Bobelinic juriſdiction may ex-
" tend, and by all our officers and agents wherever
" reſiding; ſtrictly enjoining all our Bobelins,
" of what age, ſex, quality, order, ſtate, or con-
" dition ſoever, to acknowledge him as their
" lord and ſovereign, and to teſtify all that ho-
" mage, veneration and reſpect due to ſo illuſtrious
" a perſonage, under the penalty of arbitrary
" puniſhment, and our high diſpleaſure. And
" being farther ſolicitous, that his majeſty ſhould
" be amply furniſhed and provided with all things
" neceſſary and expedient for the better mainte-
" nance and ſupport of that dignity and high
" character which he bears and ſuſtains, we do
" hereby aſſign, transfer, and ſet over to him all
" thoſe revenues and domains formerly occupied,
" poſſeſſed, and enjoyed, by his royal predeceſſors;
" and as an indiſputable mark and teſtimony of
" our peculiar veneration and eſteem for his per-
" ſon, we thereto add, with the utmoſt pleaſure,

" all

" all the profits and advantages ariſing from the " exhalations of all our ſeveral and reſpective " ſprings, whether ferruginous, vitriolous, or " acrimonious; that is to ſay, our ſprings of " Pouhon, Sauveniere, Groiſbee, Tonnelet, Wa- " troz, Barizart and Niveze, &c. for the better " maintenance and ſupport of the daily expences of " his toilette; viz. ſuch as paint, patches, ribbands, " &c. &c. and moreover, we with equal pleaſure " add the profits ariſing from the ſulphureous va- " pours of our ſpring called Geronſtere, to de- " fray the petty expences naturally accruing from " the frequent purchaſe of a ſufficient and reaſon- " able number of little golden tooth-pick-caſes, " gold watches, with their neceſſary appendages, " as cornelian ſeals, pictures in miniature, and " coats of arms, with proper devices; as alſo of " agate and other ſnuff-boxes, with ſnuffs of all " ſorts, for the more expeditious removal of all " obſtructions in his royal pericranium. And laſtly, " we do hereby aſſign, transfer, and ſet over, to his " ſaid majeſty, all our remains or fragments of " broken glaſſes, or bottles, to be appropriated as " a fund for all ſuch balls as he ſhall from time " to time condeſcend to give the Bobeline ladies, " during the courſe of his joyous reign. And we " do hereby order and direct our lord chancellor to " deliver into his poſſeſſion, without the leaſt " delay or reſerve, all our titles and charters, the " care and preſervation whereof is now devolved " upon him; and to exhibit the antient regula- " tions, and to ſwear all members to the due obſer-

" vation thereof; and to take all poſſible care and " pains to get all things ready, with the utmoſt " expedition, as ſhall be deemed neceſſary and " requiſite for the immediate inſtallation of his " majeſty with the utmoſt pomp and ſplendor. " And we do hereby will and require, that theſe " preſents be duly executed throughout the whole " extent of the Bobeline dominions; for it is our " will and pleaſure to have it made univerſally " public. Given in our capital the Spa, near the " venerable fountain of Pouhon, this firſt day and " year of the reign of our new king. Subſcribed " by all the Bobelins now reſiding upon the " ſpot.

" As ſoon as this formal act was finiſhed, and " read to the company, which ſerved them for " a new fund of laughter, Mr. Lake wait- " ed on divers perſons of diſtinction with it, " a great number of whom he met with at the " wells; and moreover communicated his plan " to divers of his acquaintance, who were na- " tives of Liege, choice ſpirits, and men who " delighted in drollery as well as himſelf, " who promiſed, to a man, to contribute as " far as they were able towards rendering the " propoſed ceremonial as burleſque and humorous " as poſſible; and the next day, after dinner, " was propoſed to be the appointed time for car- " rying it into execution. Matters thus ſettled " and adjuſted, away went Mr. Lake in queſt " of our future king; and after he had given him " full inſtructions how to act in ſo momentous

" an

" an affair, he conducted him to my lady, in " order to make his proper apology to the abbeſs " for his late preſumptuous act of indiſcretion. " That good old lady, after a gentle reprimand " or two for his uncourteous deportment towards " her, aſſured him, like a good chriſtian, that " ſhe would freely forgive him, and bury his " paſt incivility in abſolute oblivion; and being " deſirous of returning good for evil, he ſhould " find her a loyal friend, inſtead of a ſecret " foe. After this preliminary diſcourſe, my lady " communicated to him, with all the gravity " imaginable, and a ſincere regard for his future " felicity, the honours which the company una- " nimouſly propoſed to pay him, with all due loy- " alty, as the juſt reſult of his uncommon merit; " and thereupon ſhewed him the act drawn up " in form, for his approaching election, which " ſhe flattered herſelf, through her intereſt with " the dutcheſs, and ſome other illuſtrious per- " ſonages, then reſident at the Spa, ſhe ſhould " be able to accompliſh, to his entire ſatis- " faction, the very next day in the afternoon; " and that the ceremony ſhould be ſolemnized " at that time, at the fountain of Pouhon, with " all the pomp and ſplendor that a public affair " of ſo high an importance to the Bobeline ſo- " ciety would well admit of on ſo ſhort a notice. " Our crazy-crowned count took all theſe com- " pliments of my lady as literal facts, returned " her a thouſand thanks for her ſolicitations in " his favour, and that it was his earneſt deſire,

" if

" if ſhe approved of his motion, to be crowned " by the hands of the dutcheſs. In this ſhe " readily acquieſced; but adviſed him, however, " to keep the project an impenetrable ſecret, and " not to make his perſonal appearance till he had " proper intimation; for, to tell you the truth, " ſaid ſhe, 'tis propoſed to be performed by a " proclamation, all at once, and wholly unex- " pected; and that he would find it redound " more to his glory. Theſe precautions ſeemed " to be highly neceſſary, becauſe the projectors " were afraid leſt ſome one over-officious perſon " or another ſhould open his eyes, and convince " him of his vanity and ſelf-conceit. He pro- " miſed punctually to obey all her ladyſhip's in- " ſtructions, and withdrew in perfect raptures. " As for my own part, to ſpeak the truth in- " genuouſly, I heartily pitied the poor man, " and could not but think, in my own private " judgment, that the deluſion was perfectly " cruel. The marquis, as highly diſguſted at " his ill-conduct as he was, gave into my ſenti- " ments; but all our compaſſion was of no " avail, we were over-powered by numbers, " and ſo ſuffered him to ſwim down with the " ſtream.

" When the appointed afternoon was at hand, " we concerted the humorous proſecution of " this farce, but ſubmitted the whole care and " management of it to the conduct of Mr. Lake, " and a fellow droll of his acquaintance, one " ſignor Gratiani, to bring on the intended

" proceſſion.

" proceſſion. There was muſic enough ready at " hand; there was no diverſion for an Engliſh-" man, and an Italian, without it. They re-" tained, in the name of the count, and by his " expreſs orders, all the inſtruments that were " to be procured at the Spa, ſuch as haut-boys, " French-horns, violins, baſs-viols, lutes, harps, " flutes, down to the pipe and tabor.

" The next morning the count, by the advice " of ſignor Gratiani, ſent his valet to almoſt " every inn in the town, to invite all the water-" drinkers to be at the fountain of Pouhon ex-" actly at three in the afternoon, in order to " partake of an entertainment which he pro-" poſed to give there. This intelligence ſoon " got wind, and ran from houſe to houſe, " through every corner of the Spa. No one ſoul " failed of giving his attendance. Every one " was highly ſenſible of the count's folly and " extravagance, and their curioſity induced them " to go and ſee what a grand figure he propoſed " to make there. The French-horns, planted " at a houſe adjacent to the wells, opened the " grand entertainment. The Pouhon hall a-" bounded with inſtruments of muſic of all " ſorts, which formed, indeed, an aukward and " odd kind of concert, yet it created a world " of diverſion. This rough muſic put the whole " numerous aſſembly into perfect good-humour, " and confirmed them in the reſolution they had " before taken of conferring on the count a " title, which ſo aptly would correſpond with

" his

" his egregious follies, that no perſon whomſo-
" ever would entertain a thought of becoming
" his rival. In the hall there was a table plen-
" tifully ſpread with comfits, biſcuits, fruits of all
" ſorts, and tarts in abundance; with a variety
" of liquors, the choiceſt of ales, wine, and
" cyder: the fountain itſelf was decorated with
" the gayeſt flowers, and additional garlands;
" and our royal adventurer purchaſed for himſelf
" a crown compoſed of Italian flowers, which
" coſt him a brace of guineas, to wear upon this
" ſolemn occaſion. And in order to render the
" ſcene ſtill more burleſque and humorous,
" ſignor Gratiani had taken care to have a briſk
" arch lad, whom he had tutored, dreſſed in
" the very ſame gorgeous attire with the count.
" There were divers pieces of whale-bone ſewed in
" the folds, or plaits, of his coat, to imitate the form
" of the count's pockets, which were extended
" beyond all meaſure, and beyond the faſhion:
" the lad had a ribband at his ſhirt collar, of
" the ſame colour with his clothes; in imitation
" of the red paint made uſe of by the count at
" his toilette, his cheeks were beſmeared with
" the juice of raſberries; and in order to make
" the copy appear as like the original as poſſible,
" his face was patched all over; in ſhort, the
" young fellow was equipped, in every reſpect, in
" the count's taſte. In this gaudy trim, he
" acted the part of his majeſty's herald at arms,
" and preceded the count in the royal proceſſion.
" At the firſt ſight of the young wag, nobody
" could

" could refrain from laughing, as he cut ſuch " a comic figure, and ſo perfectly reſembled the " count, his maſter.

" However, I ſoon perceived my firſt reluc- " tance revive at the ſight of a ſcene which " could not fail of reflecting an everlaſting " diſgrace and ridicule on the thoughtleſs " extravagant coxcomb: my heart miſgave me, " and I ſincerely repented that I had connived at " the proſecution of this new farce. I thought " it incumbent on me to renew my endeavours to " fruſtrate the monſtrous proceedings. I men- " tioned my diſguſt to the marquis, who gave " into my ſentiments; as did alſo the good- " natured abbeſs; and the dutcheſs, likewiſe, to " whom ſhe had told the ſtory, acknowledged, " that the farce was carried to too great a " length; and ſhe very much feared, that the " cataſtrophe, contrary to all farces, might prove " tragical in the iſſue, when the count's eyes came " to be opened, and he began to be ſenſible of " the groſs indignity that was offered him. We " uſed our utmoſt endeavours to bring my lady " over to our party; but ſhe could ſcarce be " perſuaded to renounce the ſight of a farce that " was ſo well calculated to hit her taſte. How- " ever, as ſhe was inclined to pity, notwith- " ſtanding her natural vivacity, and fondneſs for " mirth, ſhe conſented to drop all further pro- " ceedings, and undertook to expoſtulate with " Mr. Lake on the important topic. She in- " ſiſted on having a perſonal conference with

" him

" him about it; and accordingly made uſe of
" all the eloquence ſhe was miſtreſs of, to pre-
" vail on him to deſiſt; and we begged of him
" to be ruled by my lady. 'Twas with no
" ſmall difficulty that he renounced ſo joyous an
" entertainment, which he had ſo artfully con-
" certed, and brought ſo near to perfection.
" He yielded, however, to our joint entreaties,
" partly overcome by reaſon, and partly by com-
" plaiſance. Signor Gratiani very readily ac-
" quieſced: but the moſt difficult point was, to
" bring over the party principally concerned, to
" decline the propoſed coronation. Nobody was
" willing to undertake ſo tickliſh an affair as to
" cure him of his blindneſs. One lady might
" prove his phyſician better than another, and
" my lady was determined to take that office
" upon herſelf. In the height of this important
" debate, the giddy-brained count, impatient of
" attaining to the royalty propoſed, made his
" appearance on the ſtage more affectedly dreſſed
" out than ever. He had neither ſpared paint,
" patches, nor curls. His valets, likewiſe, all in
" the richeſt liveries, attended him with an air of
" gravity ſuitable to the occaſion; and the merry
" Andrew, his groteſque herald at arms, preceded
" him, archly affecting all his airs, and his very
" gait. This ridiculous retinue ſet the whole aſſem-
" bly, which was very numerous, upon a perfect
" roar; and we ourſelves, notwithſtanding all
" our humanity and fellow-feeling for him, could
" not refrain from burſting out into laughter. The

" count,

" count, thruſting through the crowd, went up
" directly to the dutcheſs, not doubting but he
" ſhould receive his coronation from her fair
" hands. Her grace, however, took the cox-
" comb on one ſide, and told him with an air
" of coldneſs and diſdain, that his eyes muſt be
" extremely dim, if he could not ſee that he was
" made the public object of ridicule.—Who
" does your grace ſpeak of? not me, I hope!—
" Yes, you, ſir, with all your conceited and
" ridiculous airs, ſaid my lady; and all that we,
" and theſe gentlemen here, have ſaid and done,
" has been with no other view than to clear away
" the film from off your eyes, and work out, if
" poſſible, your future reformation. Your mon-
" ſtrous deportment deſerves ſeverely to be chaſ-
" tiſed; and we ſhould do you but ſtrict juſtice
" if we left you here the laughing-ſtock of all the
" crowd. For God's ſake, my lady, what have I
" done? ſaid the conceited coxcomb, in a per-
" fect ſurpriſe.—What have you done! replied
" my lady, you blind, affected fop!—are you
" not aſhamed to dreſs yourſelf in ſo ridiculous
" a manner, to paint and patch to ſo violent a
" degree, and be guilty of an hundred other ex-
" travagancies beſides? Oh! fie for ſhame, ſir,
" you patch and paint ſo exceſſively, that the
" moſt ſhameleſs coquette in the kingdom would
" bluſh to copy you. Your vanity and ſelf-con-
" ceit ſo perfectly darken your ſenſes, that you
" cannot diſcern, that all your entertainments and
" your balls have no other effect, than the mak-

" ing

" ing you the general object of contempt and ridi-
" cule. Nobody goes to them, but as to an idle
" farce, to create themſelves a little mirth. You
" had much better, if you will hearken to my ad-
" vice, ſave your money for better purpoſes, and
" live within your income. You are a fit perſon,
" truly, to keep company with nobility! Know,
" ſir, from me, and take my freedom in good part,
" that every body here deſpiſes you; and no gen-
" tlemen or ladies for the future will give you the
" leaſt encouragement, or accept of you for a
" companion. It is the laſt time, take notice,
" that I ſhall ever condeſcend to ſpeak to you.
" Let my advice carry ſome weight with it; be im-
" proved by my preſent pity and compaſſion for
" you: and if you cannot, thro' ſelf-conceit, per-
" ceive that you are the juſt object of ridicule, caſt
" your eyes upon your perfect picture; that arch lad
" yonder, who is dreſſed exactly like you, and mi-
" micks very naturally all your actions, and every
" affected air you put on. Here the poor morti-
" fied count would have pleaded his quality in
" excuſe.—But huſh! ſir, ſaid the dutcheſs, do
" not harp upon that ſtring: it is well known
" who you are; and your countſhip has no other
" exiſtence than in your own diſtempered brain.
" Some people, who have not that compaſſion for
" you as I have, would have treated you as you too
" juſtly deſerve, for your preſumption in aſſerting
" that you was a relation of mine, and for your
" impertinence in deporting yourſelf in ſo abrupt
" a manner towards that innocent old lady the
" abbeſs.

" abbeſs. Here,—take your crown; and a very " fine one it is, truly!—Recollect yourſelf, and " renounce your folly. If you have the leaſt grain " of conſideration in you, you will change the " ſcene, under ſome plauſible pretence or another, " and entertain the ladies with a ball inſtead of a " coronation.

" The count, perfectly ſtruck dumb with this " long and pathetic expoſtulation, did not know " what to ſay in his own vindication; but turn- " ing himſelf, with a dejected and diſconſolate " air, towards Mr. Lake, beckoned him with a " view to ſpeak to him in the hall. He had a " long doleful tale to tell him; but Mr. Lake, " turning a deaf ear to all his complaints, ordered a " valet to make a public proclamation, that if the " ladies were inclined to repair to the meadow ad- " joining to the Seven o'clock walk, Monſ. the " count would order all his muſic to attend them. " There was a long conſultation about it; but " the dutcheſs engaged the beſt part of the ladies " to accept of the motion: and the muſic, or con- " cert, ſoon tempted the whole company to reſort " to the place of rendezvous. There they di- " verted themſelves with various kinds of dan- " cing, and the rural ball gave general ſatisfaction.

" Here the farce ended; but it had been puſhed " to a much farther extent, if Mr. Lake's plan " and the public taſte had not been in a great " meaſure diſconcerted. The drolls and jovial " ſpirits were greatly diſappointed by ſo unex- " pected an interruption; for, according to what

" had

" had been practiſed formerly at the Spa on the
" like public occaſion, there were divers ceremo-
" nies ſtill behind, which, in their opinion,
" were equally worthy of obſervance. His maje-
" ſty ought to have been ſeated upon a verdant
" throne, embelliſhed with a thouſand partico-
" loured flowers; he ought to have had all his
" officers about him; all the Bobelins, on their
" bended knees, ſhould have laid their hands
" on the fountain, and ſworn, that they would
" ſtrictly obſerve all the ſtatutes of their order ac-
" cording to the different articles drawn up in
" form, and therein after particularly mentioned
" and expreſſed: the king ought to have been
" carried with all the pomp and ſolemnity imagi-
" nable, accompanied by his loyal Bobelins, with
" drums beating, and trumpets ſounding, all over
" the town, and ſometimes to the more remote
" fountains, where no one was to preſume to
" take a glaſs till he had drank firſt, whenever
" he thought convenient to honour any ſuch
" fountain with his preſence. After this, the
" farce concluded, for the generality, with a
" grand ball, which was always given by the
" king: and it muſt be acknowledged, that no
" coxcomb ever had a better and more indiſputa-
" ble title to this mock-dignity, or coronation,
" than our affected count. However, gentlemen
" and ladies of the beſt ſenſe, as well as the higheſt
" diſtinction, approved of our taking ſome com-
" paſſion on him; and I am greatly pleaſed in
" my own mind, that I contributed in ſome mea-

" ſure

" ſure towards his relief. What good effect or " impreſſion on his brain our gentle reprehenſions " might make, I am at a loſs to determine; for " he moved off the premiſes the next morning, as " ſoon as he had diſcharged all the debts he had " contracted thro' his folly and extravagance, " which amounted to a good round ſum. Happy " for him, if they contributed any ways to- " wards making him wiſer for the future! but " more happy ſtill will it be for our young " ſparks, who learn oeconomy at his expence, " and take care to avoid being guilty of ſuch egre- " gious follies, by being timely forewarned by " his public diſgrace; in a word, who, by his " odious example, deteſt all unnatural affectation, " and modeſtly ſit down contented with that ſta- " tion in which fortune has placed them! How- " ever deceitful the world may be, and however " ſome may take a pride in external ſhow, the " man who dreſſes with decency and neatneſs, and " prefers ſimplicity to pomp, is happier far than " he who makes a grand appearance, and puts " on borrowed airs; by which acts of extrava- " gance and indiſcretion, he ſeldom fails, either " ſooner or later, of becoming the juſt object of " contempt and ridicule. As ridicule is the " natural and certain reſult, or conſequence, of " affectation, ſo contempt and misfortunes are " the genuine fruits of vanity and ſelf-conceit.

" To the farce above deſcribed we ſhall " here add an abſtract of the burleſque ſta- " tutes and ordinances, which are generally " publiſhed on theſe humorous and publick

" occaſions; and the rather, becauſe they have " a near connection and alluſion to that joy- " ous courſe of life which is peculiar to the " Spa; the ſum and ſubſtance whereof is drawn " up in the manner and terms hereunder ex- " preſſed.

" We the ſovereign and ſupreme of the water- " drinkers of all the ſprings now ſubſiſting, either " within the town of Spa or its environs, by the " grace and free choice of the Bobelins in parlia- " ment aſſembled; king of Geronſtere, duke of " Pouhon, and ſovereign lord or count of the ſe- " veral and reſpective fountains commonly called " Sauveniere, Groiſbeck, Watroz and Tonnelet; " governor and ſole preſident of the auguſt " aſſembly of choice ſpirits now reſiding within " our joyous dominions, &c. &c.

" Having with the utmoſt attention obſerved, " and felt with a ſecret contentment and ſatisfac- " tion beyond the power of words to expreſs, the " benevolence, zeal and affection of all our well- " beloved ſubjects and vaſſals; and more particu- " larly their faithful, ready, and chearful obſer- " vance of all and every the frank and free ordi- " nances, ſtatutes and regulations of our grand " predeceſſors of joyous memory; and being " very deſirous to encourage and promote all ſuch " good qualities and accompliſhments, and to " cauſe, or procure all true love and good-will, " as well as good-humour, to reign amongſt us, " and flouriſh and abound more and more through " our dominions; we not only confirm, but " amplify and enlarge, as far as in us lies, abſo-

" lutely,

" lutely, irrevocably, and for ever, all thoſe in-
" valuable and precious immunities, privileges,
" and prerogatives, which our true and truſty
" Bobelins ever enjoyed in times paſt; and for the
" eſtabliſhment of them on a firmer and more laſt-
" ing baſis and foundation, we do, by virtue of
" theſe preſents, order and direct,

" I. That no perſon do preſume to enter into,
" or upon our territories, with any ſuch wares,
" or commodities, as we and our council do now,
" or ſhall at any time hereafter, declare and pro-
" nounce to be contraband goods; ſuch, for inſtance,
" as ſorrow, chagrin, melancholy, anxious care
" and ſolicitude, uneaſineſs, lowneſs of ſpirits,
" domeſtic affairs, grave countenances, haughty
" and imperious airs, critical conferences, po-
" litical debates, &c. &c. on penalty of being
" treated as diſaffected ſubjects and contemners
" of our inſtitutions, of incurring our high diſ-
" pleaſure, and of being for ever excluded from
" all and every of our joyous aſſemblies.

" II. That every member ſhall uſe his utmoſt
" endeavours to ſuit his temper and diſpoſition at
" all times to the company he ſhall happen to be
" in: thus all the wiſe, or ſuch, at leaſt, as
" flatter themſelves that they have a juſt right and
" title to that denomination, ſhall not confront and
" treat with contempt all ſuch as are fools, of
" what nature or kind ſoever, on pain of being
" accounted fools themſelves, and the juſt ob-
" jects of ridicule.

" III. That all vagrants, indolent and ſlothful
" wretches, night-ramblers, and muſical ſerena-

" ders at unſeaſonable hours, ſhall be obliged to " keep their beds till eight in the morning, on " the penalty of being ſeverely plagued with the " head-ach.

" IV. That all our loving ſubjects (thoſe only " in the preceding article excepted) ſhall have " full and free liberty to begin the morning as " early as they think fit with drinking our mine- " ral waters, without any inn-keeper, wine- " merchant, or other publican, preſuming to de- " tain or oppoſe them.

" V. That all young ladies, whether married " or ſingle, that divert themſelves with walking " upon our hills, or in our ſhady groves, may " have free liberty to pick and chuſe their gal- " lants without offence, lett, or interruption; " nay, farther, ſhall be at liberty to do it as " publicly as they pleaſe, on the penalty of being " confined within-doors.

" VI. That all our true and loving ſub- " jects ſhall have free privilege of riſing as " early in the morning as they pleaſe (except " as above excepted) without the leaſt fear or " dread of diſcompoſing our royal perſon, or " without finding any of the gates belonging to our " capital ſhut againſt them; in order that they " may be enabled, without the leaſt impediment or " interruption, to make the beſt uſe of their time, " and the moſt agreeable part of the day in viſi- " ting any of our ſalutary fountains, either within " our capital, or the environs thereof.

" VII. That during the time that any of our " loving

" loving ſubjects ſhall be diſpoſed to be preſent " at any of our fountains, they ſhall always find " proper attendants, who, for a ſmall, and very " modeſt gratuity, ſhall be ready and willing to " ſupply them with as many glaſſes of our waters " as they ſhall from time to time be inclined to " drink; and moreover, for their better accommo- " dation, and prevention of their catching cold, " ſuch attendants as aforeſaid ſhall carefully keep " up a good fire in their reſpective halls, of which " they may take all advantages as occaſion offers, " without neglecting their cuſtomary walks, or " taking the freſh air when the weather will " permit.

" VIII. That having the health and welfare, " as well as the pleaſure of our well-beloved " ſubjects, the Bobelins, always at heart; we " ſhall oblige none of them, againſt their inclina- " tions, to take any tours into the country in " rainy or tempeſtuous weather; but all of them, " of both ſexes, have hereby free permiſſion to " amuſe themſelves in ſuch manner as they ſee moſt " convenient at their own private apartments.

" IX. That all ſuch of our ſubjects as are in- " valids, and deſirous of being reſtored to their " health, by the obſervance of a proper regimen " for that valuable purpoſe, ſhall have free liberty " to go to dinner at eleven o'clock on plain and " ſimple diet, either roaſt or boiled, without " any made diſhes, or rich ſauces; as alſo to ſup " at ſix, and go to bed at nine, according to our

" antient cuſtoms; though at preſent, indeed, " ſuch regular obſervances are, for the moſt part, " deemed altogether unfaſhionable, aukward, and " perfectly out of taſte.

" X. That ſuch of our ſubjects, on the other " hand, who ſhall be inclined to live more at their " eaſe, and with leſs reſtraint, may indulge them- " ſelves, if they pleaſe, about nine in the morn- " ing, with a ſubſtantial diſh of chocolate, or " elſe with ſome biſcuits, and a bumper of Ma- " laga wine, at their own option; and moreover " ſhall be at free liberty to dine between twelve " and one, either in public or private, or later if " more agreeable; and may eat, without reſerve, " whatever is ſet before them, be the number " of diſhes more or leſs. Such gentlemen and " ladies are hereby farther authorized to ſup on " any thing that is light of digeſtion, at either " ſeven, eight, or nine in the evening, as they ſee " moſt fitting; and ſhall be under no obligation " to ſit up late, to toaſt either our own health, " or thoſe of the royal family; but have our " free conſent, as well as advice, to go to bed at " half an hour after nine, or ten at the fartheſt.

" XI. That all our Bobelins, of both ſexes, " may have full and free liberty to ſpend the re- " mainder of their time in manner and form fol- " lowing; that is to ſay, they are hereby per- " mitted, from and after the uſual hour of break- " faſt, either to repair to their toilettes, in order " to dreſs as decently or gaily as their reſpective " circumſtances will admit; or, in caſe they are

" religiouſly

" religiouſly diſpoſed, they are free to go to maſs;
" which we have ſettled and adjuſted to be daily
" performed at eleven o'clock for their particular
" convenience: or, if they be more inclined to di-
" verſion than religion, they are at liberty by theſe
" preſents to reſort to any of our coffee-houſes
" or aſſemblies, where they may play either at
" cards, back-gammon, or billiards, for what
" ſums they pleaſe, more or leſs, provided there
" be no wrath or contentions amongſt them,
" but a ſtrict regard to decency and decorum.
" And as to ſuch as are neither diſpoſed to go
" either to church or to any gaming houſe, they
" may with equal liberty either make their compli-
" mental viſits, ſtate their accounts, or write to their
" correſpondents, in order to fill up their time till
" dinner; or, if they have no buſineſs to diſ-
" patch, they may take a tour about the town
" to create them an appetite; and in the after-
" noon, they may either pay their friendly viſits,
" go to the coffee-houſes, or elſe divert them-
" ſelves with a walk in the Capuchins gardens:
" about five they may go to the ball, the aſ-
" ſembly, the concert, or the play, according
" to the days appointed for thoſe innocent and
" rational amuſements; and at ſeven o'clock, every
" evening, they may recreate themſelves in the
" Seven o'clock walk, or take a tour about the
" mountains, or meadows, in the parts adjacent:
" and in a word, every Bobelin may, without
" reſerve, and from morning till night, purſue
" what amuſements he likes beſt; our govern-

" ment being ſuch as indulges an abſolute and un-
" unlimited fredom, ſaving and excepting only as
" above excepted.

" XII. That no one of the fair ſex, whether
" maid, wife, or widow, ſhall look with an eye
" of coldneſs or diſdain on any of our faithful
" ſubjects, who ſhall ſalute or addreſs them with
" due reſpect and complaiſance, whether it happen
" in any of our public walks, or aſſemblies; but
" more eſpecially at our uſual places of rendez-
" vous, peculiarly appropriated for drinking our ſa-
" lutary waters; but that every maid, wife, or wi-
" dow, ſhall treat them with an air of courteſy and
" good-humour, and ſhall caſt upon them a
" favourable eye, at leaſt to all outward appear-
" ance.

" XIII. That no perſon ſhall be under the
" leaſt obligation to dance with another, though
" it be at any of our balls, againſt his or her in-
" clination; eſpecially where they are conſcious
" to themſelves they may poſſibly incommode the
" company, expoſe their gravity, or above all,
" where they are ſenſible of their incapacity and
" want of judgment.

" XIV. That all maiden ladies, wives, or wi-
" dows, may have free licence and permiſſion,
" when the weather is in all reſpects fine and
" ſerene, to make the beſt figure they are able,
" or their wardrobe will admit of, either in our
" capital, or any of the parts adjacent; to paint and
" patch with all the art they are reſpectively miſ-
" treſſes of; and to put on every air which they

" imagine

" imagine moſt alluring, in order to captivate " the beaux; exhorting them nevertheleſs, in " the moſt ſolemn and ſerious manner, not to " dawb their fine faces, nor conceal their na- " tural charms, nor anticipate the effects of old " age itſelf.

" XV. That as our ſeaſons for the recep- " tion of a multitude of mixed company is but " ſhort, our caſual viſiters are permitted to enter " into all manner of negotiation without the " leaſt controul; but more particularly into the " contracts, or bonds of friendſhip, benevo- " lence, love, fidelity, &c. That the con- " tracting parties ſhall ſtrictly obſerve our ſta- " tutes, for theſe good purpoſes made and pro- " vided, whilſt they are actually reſident in theſe " our dominions; but when they are in places " far remote, and in foreign parts, this clauſe " ſhall be null and of no effect, except in ſome " particular caſes, where the obligations to love " and affection are firmly eſtabliſhed, unalter- " able and ſincere, and never to be cancelled or " made void, any thing herein contained to the " contrary notwithſtanding.

" XVI. That no peaſant, huſbandman, or " inhabitant, of any of our mountains, or the " meadows and plains thereunto contiguous, " ſhall preſume to obſtruct, or, under any pre- " tence whatever, abſolutely to hinder any of " our loving and loyal ſubjects, the Bobelins, " from playing any of their joyous pranks under " their hedges; and, furthermore, that no maid,

" wife, or widow, ſhall for, or on any pretence " of damages done whatſoever, be cited before " any of our judges, councils, or other ma- " giſtrates acting under our authority, for hav- " ing ſcattered, more or leſs, on any of " our meadow-grounds, though the offence " ſhould happen to be on any hay-cock, or " hay-cocks, thereunto belonging or apper- " taining.

" XVII. That no body ſhall preſume to ob- " ject againſt the repetition of a love tale, or " love ſong, that has been before told, or ſung, " in either the Four o'clock or Seven o'clock " walk, nor to any thing done by the ſeveral " parties of pleaſure, that ſhall from time to " time reſort to either of the aforeſaid walks; " provided always, nevertheleſs, that nothing " ſhall be at any time ſaid or ſung there incon- " ſiſtent with decency and good manners.

" XVIII. That it ſhall be deemed a merit, " and an act of indulgence ſhewn to the ladies, " when any of our joyous Bobelins ſhall, of " their own free will, and at their own expence, " have public concerts in the morning, either at " our fountains of Geronſtere or Sauveniere; or " in the evening, from nine till ten, at the walks " of the Spa, or on any of the hills thereto ad- " joining, in order to diſpoſe our dear and loving " Bobelins of both ſexes, to go home to bed, " and there to lull them into the ſofteſt and moſt " delightful ſlumbers.

" XIX. That

" XIX. That it ſhall never be deemed diſ-
" reputable, or liable to the leaſt malicious or
" ill-natured reflections, for a gentleman and
" lady to walk out together, and have their
" own private converſation; or to take a tour
" among the neighbouring hills; or to walk
" in the zig-zags, or little mazes, in the places
" adjacent; or even to ſhun all other company,
" in order to take a rural ſurvey of our wind-
" mills, or water-mills, or any other ſolitary
" retreat, to which their natural inclinations ſhall
" direct them.

" XX. That all the ladies, whether maids,
" wives, or widows, ſhall have free licence and
" permiſſion to furniſh themſelves with all kinds
" of preſervatives from any caſual offences that
" may any ways affect their noſtrils, or other-
" wiſe; ſuch as Hungary water, lavender, or any
" odoriferous and refreſhing ſcents of the like
" nature, againſt any ſudden ſurpriſe they may
" meet with in their walks, or any effluvia
" that may diſagreeably ariſe through the length
" or hurry of a too briſk country-dance.

" And we do hereby will and require, that
" every covenant, article, and clauſe, included
" in theſe regulations, ſhall have their full and
" due effects; and that no one do preſume to add
" to, or diminiſh from, any article herein con-
" tained, on pain of incurring our royal diſ-
" pleaſure, and being treated with ſuch diſguſt
" and indignity, as the nature of the offence

" ſhall

" ſhall juſtly require: for ſuch is our joyous " will and pleaſure.

" Given at our town, city, or village of the " Spa, in the firſt year of our moſt pacific reign, " and glorious and triumphant entry into our " metropolis, amidſt the loud acclamations of " our loving and loyal ſubjects, the Bobelins, " of both ſexes, on the *** day of ***, and " in the year of our Lord, 1763.

To the original is added the name } TUNBELLY BUMPER, Rex.

And at a reſpectful diſtance underneath, } GULLIVER, Secretary by permiſſion."

The ſeal hereto affixed in red wax, being his majeſty's coat of arms, viz. the golden tun in an azure field, with this motto,

" *In at the bung, out at the ſpigot.*"

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

On the Fountain Geronſtere. *On the various Inſtances of extraordinary Cures performed by drinking the* Spa *Waters in general, but more particularly thoſe of the Spring at that Place. On the Medicines which probably contribute to their Succeſs. A ludicrous Enquiry into the Maxim, ſo much boaſted of at the Wells, That the Effects of their Waters ſeldom appear conſpicuous till a conſiderable Time after the Drinking of them is over.*

AS ſoon as your true Bobelins have paid that tribute of deference and reſpect which ſeems to be due to the fountain Sauveniere, they immediately repair, for the moſt part, to the ſpring Geronſtere. As the real invalids, for the generality, conclude with drinking theſe laſt-mentioned waters, and as this well ſeems to build her ſplendor, and the number of her viſiters, on the ruins, or deſertion, of the former, ſhe ſoon inſults, and triumphs, as it were, over her rival, giving her to underſtand, that ſhe has but a very few conſtant viſiters, and ſuch particularly as are afflicted with the gout, gravel, or ſtone; and that ſhe is almoſt abandoned, not only about the middle of the ſeaſon, but at the cloſe, or decline,

cline, of it; and ſhe makes this boaſt, and thus plumes herſelf, becauſe 'tis at the latter end of the ſeaſon that ſhe is in her moſt flouriſhing ſtate; and her ſpring is ſo remarkably frequented, that there are more viſiters there than one would imagine there were perſons then actually reſident in the whole town of Spa. The ladies, who give the lead to the very reſources of health, as well as to the modes and parties of pleaſure, give likewiſe a peculiar credit and reputation to this ſpring. As theſe waters ſeem devoted eſſentially to the ſervice of the fair ſex, their reſiſtleſs charms attract the cavaliers to the ſame favourite ſpot, nay, even ſuch of them as are ordered by their phyſicians to drink either the Pouhon waters, or thoſe of the Sauveniere; little regretting the loſs of their ſalutary qualities, ſo they can but enjoy that more invaluable benefit, the converſation of the ladies: nay, there are ſome gentlemen ſo extravagantly complaiſant, as to drink theſe waters for the ſake of their enchanting company, notwithſtanding they are conſcious to themſelves, at the ſame time, that they are prejudicial to their health, and deſtructive of their conſtitutions.

The road that leads to this fountain is not ſo rugged and uneven, indeed, as that to the well Sauveniere, but then it ſtands at a greater diſtance, for 'tis ſituate in a foreſt, upon an eminence, on the ſouth ſide of the Spa, and almoſt a league from it.

When

When the count, and the reſt of his party were viſiters at this fountain, there was a multitude of people then actually reſident at the Spa, and the number was moreover daily encreaſing. There were frequently at this fountain thirty chariots, or other machines, and at leaſt an hundred gentry, excluſive of prieſts, Capuchins, and divers other perſons, who reſorted thither on foot, either through the motive of oeconony, or for want of procuring a proper conveyance.

No ſooner were they alighted from their chaiot, but they flew with expedition to that celebrated fountain at Geronſtere. Mademoiſelle de * * * was ſo extremely diſheartened upon the drinking of her firſt glaſs, and made ſo many wry faces at the diſagreeable taſte of the water, that the count took the liberty to railly her on her too affected grimaces; but upon taking a bumper of it himſelf, without any heſitation, gentleman-like, it gave him ſo much diſguſt, that he ingenuouſly declared, that the caſe of any invalid, whoever he might be, who could be prevailed on to drink ſuch nauſeous waters for any continuance of time, muſt be deplorable indeed; but he thanked his ſtars that the malady he laboured under, required no ſuch ſhocking mortification. However, he was handſomely bantered, or raillied, in his turn; for, as good luck would have it, mademoiſelle de * * *, after drinking a few glaſſes, was not only reconciled to the taſte of the water, but allowed it to be

moreover

moreover very agreeable, and by that means enjoyed her revenge on the count. Notwithſtanding all her pointed raillery, he proved inflexible, however; and no perſuaſions could induce him, for that day at leaſt, to touch a drop more of it. Almoſt every body, indeed, who was then preſent at the wells, beſides himſelf, declared, that notwithſtanding it had a ſulphureous taſte, and ſomewhat like that of a rotten egg, and gave, at firſt drinking, ſuch a ſhock and diſguſt, yet it ſoon wore off; and people, when once a little habituated to it, might drink it with ſome degree of pleaſure, as the taſte proved agreeable enough after venturing on three or four glaſſes.

After theſe firſt libations, or compliments, paid to the nymph at Geronſtere, the count made it his buſineſs to pry into her ſituation, the ſtructure of her palace, and the parts adjacent; and ſeemed fonder of gratifying his curioſity, than reconciling his palate to her waters. This water, ſo highly valuable, and which is looked upon as the only one of its kind, iſſues forth from the cavities of a rock, whoſe ſummit is much higher than the town: 'tis contained in a ſmall baſon, ſurmounted with a marble niche, over which there is a dome of freeſtone, ſupported by four red marble pillars.

This little edifice was erected by the benefaction, and at the expence, of the count Conrad de Bourgſdorff, one of the privy counſellors of the elector of Brandenbourg. That nobleman having viſited this fountain in the year 1651,

and

and having found a manifeſt relief, at leaſt, if not an abſolute cure, from the malady he at that time laboured under, thought it was but reaſonable that his benefactreſs ſhould have a more commodious habitation than ſhe had before; and accordingly, as a mark of his reſpect and gratitude, erected this palace in miniature at his own expence, and affixed his coat of arms twice there, with an inſcription ſuitable to the occaſion on each ſide of them, one in the German language, and the other in French, on the large freeſtones, which are ſtill legible on the adjacent wall. A lady, who heard a gentlemen read the inſcription, made the following agreeable remark, viz. That if every invalid, who was ſo happy as to find a cure from her waters, was to make the nymph ſuch a grateful oblation, her waters would become as famous and remarkable for their decorations, as their innate virtues. And 'tis ſtrange to me, continued ſhe, that the czar Peter the the Great, the firſt emperor of Ruſſia, ſhould return home from the Spa without leaving any monument behind him, worthy of ſo diſtinguiſhed a prince: inſtead of leaving only his coat of arms behind him, like the privy counſellor above named, he had much better, and it would have redounded much more to his honour, to have erected a ſpacious public hall, where ſtrangers might have drank his health in a commodious manner, hundreds of years after his deceaſe. Alas! madam, ſaid the counſellor, the czar had no ſuch thought in his head; nay, in all probability,

bability, he imagined, that, by leaving only his great name, and his arms, behind him, he made the Spa a greater compliment than if he had erected a palace there; and the natives of the place were ſo infatuated, that inſtead of ſoliciting him to diſplay his royal bounty and benevolence towards them, they ſat themſelves down contented with requeſting only the honour of a public certificate of the great and almoſt miraculous benefits he had received from drinking the waters during his imperial majeſty's reſidence upon the ſpot; of which royal certificate, madam, I have an exact tranſcript in my pocket-book.—Here it is—and your ladyſhip may read it if you pleaſe.

"Know all men by theſe preſents, That I, "the privy counſellor and firſt phyſician of his "imperial majeſty of Ruſſia, do hereby certify "and declare, that his imperial majeſty, having "in a great meaſure loſt his appetite, by rea-"ſon of a relaxation of the fibres of his ſto-"mach; together with a very viſible tumour, "or ſwelling, in both his legs, a pale and wan "countenance; as alſo, being frequently afflicted "with very violent fits of the cholic, reſorted, "by my advice, to the town of Spa, there to "drink her ſalutary and mineral waters: and I "do hereby certify and atteſt, that, on drinking "the ſame, he amended day after day, particu-"larly after paying his perſonal viſit to the "celebrated fountain of Geronſtere, ſituate about

"three

" three quarters of a league from the ſaid town " of Spa, being highly ſenſible, that thoſe " waters prove incomparably more effectual and " ſalutary, when drank on the ſpot, than when " tranſported to any diſtant place; and more- " over, I do atteſt and declare, that notwith- " ſtanding his imperial majeſty had drank divers " other waters at different places, yet he found " no viſible relief from them; neither had they " in them thoſe innate qualities, or virtues, " that the waters of the Spa can ſo juſtly boaſt " of. Given under my hand, at the Spa, this " 24th day of July, 1717.

(Signed) " R. ARESKIN."

This certificate, and the inſcription likewiſe at the Pouhon fountain, ſaid a lady, gives us to underſtand, 'tis true, that his Ruſſian majeſty was, when he viſited this place, greatly out of order, and that theſe mineral waters contributed much towards the reſtoration of his health.—A mighty piece of intelligence truly! For my part, I can diſcover nothing in it more than an event that is obvious to our eyes almoſt every day. Emperors are as liable to a complication of diſorders as the meaneſt of their ſubjects; and that inſcription, and that monument, ſeem to me to be nothing more than a public and open acknowledgment of the various infirmities to which mankind in general are daily

ſubject,

ſubject, and of which we have a million of inſtances, excluſive of this marble.—But, madam, replied the count, do you make no difference between a cure, performed by the virtue of theſe waters, on ſo great a hero as the czar, and a country peaſant? The inhabitants and magiſtrates of the Spa underſtood their own intereſts better than to give into your way of thinking, and acted very prudentially, in my opinion, in requeſting the honour of the certificate in form, which you ſo lately read to us; for 'tis a very juſt obſervation, that example frequently ſtrikes home, and has a prevailing influence, when a number of precepts prove altogether fruitleſs and ineffectual, eſpecially where a prince, or any great man in power, is the example, or the object, preſented to our view. I am fully convinced, replied the lady, that the above-mentioned cure is not the only inſtance that can be produced; and, for my part, I cannot ſee, that the virtues, or the happy effects, of the waters, are more clearly demonſtrated by the recovery of the greateſt monarch, than of a private perſon, whoſe character is perfectly unknown. It may occaſion, indeed, a more general and ſtronger impreſſion on the minds of ſome prejudiced perſons; but to thoſe who view this circumſtance with an impartial eye, I cannot perceive, that, in point of reaſon, one argument carries any more weight with it than the other. What, in my opinion, would have proved much more perſuaſive, would have been this; to have had it in

our

our power to have read it in more laſting and bolder characters, by the erection of ſome commodious gallery, or ſpacious hall, or any other public building of the like nature, by which his imperial majeſty would have teſtified, that he was as magnificent in his grateful acknowledgment for the benefits he had received, as he was grand and remarkable for his other heroic virtues. Pray, gentlemen, what think you, added the lady, in regard to this important topic? Every one gave immediately into her ſentiments, and ingenuouſly confeſſed, that it would have redounded more to the honour and fame of that moſt puiſſant prince, to have left any ſuch public ſtructure, as ſhe mentioned, behind him, as a teſtimony of his gratitude, in a province ſo vaſtly remote from his own dominions. At leaſt, ſaid the lady, he would have avoided that little reflection which is now caſt upon his memory; I mean, his want of due bounty and benevolence.

After this little conference, the count charged the ladies with having prolonged the time ſo far, that there was no room left for drinking any more water that morning; but, regardleſs of his accuſation, they unanimouſly returned directly to the ſpring, and each of them drank a glaſs with an air of ſo much ſatisfaction, and with ſuch repeated eulogiums on the good taſte of the water, and with ſo much life and ſpirit, that the count had not the leaſt opportunity of puſhing his raillery any farther: they could not,

however, make a convert of him, nor prevail on him to copy their heroic examples. When they had done drinking, the ladies propoſed to withdraw into the adjacent building, where there are two public places of reſort, for the convenience of ſuch as are diſpoſed to warm themſelves. They thought it highly expedient to reap the benefit of a fire for a few minutes, as the morning itſelf was ſomewhat chilly, and as they had ſtood ſtill for ſome time in holding the ſhort converſation before related. The building above mentioned is ſituate directly oppoſite to the fountain; the room below has the appearance of a large hall, or guard-room, in which there is a ſpacious chimney, and an ill-contrived hearth, that projects almoſt as far as the middle of the room, which is paved, like the ſtreet, with common flint-ſtones: there are two long benches, or forms, ranged on each ſide the chimney, which are intended for the accommodation of the common people, and are of ſingular ſervice to ſuch invalids as have not the free uſe of their legs. A large fire is always kept there; but, as 'tis cuſtomary to clap great blocks of green wood on the back of it, the ſmoke there is ſometimes very diſagreeable, and enough to choak one. Moſt people of any faſhion reſort to the room over it, which is much more commodious, and where there is a much better proſpect. You go up a ſtair-caſe to it, which ſtands at the foot of the room below. To this upper room there are two doors on each ſide of the chamber,

which

which open into the terrace, with which they are on a level. In this chamber there are ſeveral benches and chairs; and as 'tis very ſpacious, the company frequently walk here, when the weather will not permit them to go upon the terrace. Here you may meet with a mixed concourſe of people of all ranks and degrees; citizens, monks, nuns, lords and ladies, and ſometimes kings, or princes, who, diveſting themſelves of their high dignity, converſe there with the ſame familiarity as if they were all upon a level, and of the ſame day's make by providence.

After our party had warmed themſelves for a few minutes at the fire-ſide, they unanimouſly agreed to take a tour on the terrace, into which they could go, either out of the chamber, upon a level, or from the fountain, by walking up ten or a dozen ſteps. The fore part, or front of the ſaid terrace, conſtitutes a kind of amphitheatre, from whence you have a very fine proſpect. You may there ſee, by caſting your eyes over the adjacent meadows, divers ſteeples at a vaſt diſtance. This rural ſpot is terminated by a fine and ſpacious alley, where there are ranges of tall oak trees on each ſide, whoſe leaves form a ſufficient ſhade from the ſun, and make the walk perfectly cool and pleaſant, tho' the morning ſhould be far advanced. Beſides, in the adjacent woods, the proprietors have ſo contrived matters, that there are a diverſity of little alleys therein; as alſo, ſeveral little commodious

commodious and verdant arbours for thoſe who take delight in a rural ſolitude, or ſuch parties of pleaſure who chuſe to converſe together with freedom, without any hazard of an interruption.

As the weather happened on that day to be ſomewhat gloomy, and too cold to ſtay there any time, the company returned to the public chamber, where they ſpent the beſt part of their time; and as the inſcription on the wall near the count de Bourgſdorff's coat of arms, and the pompous certificate of the recovery of the czar, naturally induced them to think favourably of the innate virtues of the Spa waters, ſo their diſcourſe turned immediately upon that important topic. Some were for making their waggiſh remarks upon them, and ſetting their great and wonderful virtues in a ludicrous light; but others were more inclined to treat the ſubject in the moſt ſerious manner, as the importance of it juſtly deſerved; and aſſerted, that their innate virtues were ſuch, as that they performed cures almoſt in a miraculous manner. The baron of H***, who was one of the party, and a ſtrenuous advocate for all the ſprings in general, declared the wonderful effects of them, in regard to his own perſon, during the laſt ſeaſon only. I had loſt the uſe, ſaid he, of my right arm and my right leg; the paralyſis, or palſy, had, in like manner, ſeized upon my tongue, inſomuch that I could ſcarcely ſpeak diſtinctly enough to be rightly underſtood. Under this deplorable circumſtance,

circumſtance, I drank the waters of the Geronſtere ſpring with ſo much ſucceſs, that I ſoon felt thoſe faculties which I had almoſt loſt, begin to revive, ſo far, at leaſt, that I could walk with much more eaſe than before; and I could, in ſome meaſure, help myſelf with my right hand, which had for ſome time been perfectly uſeleſs; and I ſtill continued to mend, even after my departure from the Spa. This ſeaſon, therefore, I am come hither in hopes to finiſh my cure: and there is no one now at the Spa, who ſaw me at my firſt arrival, but aſſures me, that I walk with much greater freedom now, and when I ſpeak, am with much greater eaſe underſtood. All my friends are fully convinced of the real fact as I relate it, and have congratulated me on that happy occaſion. To the preceding account, the baron of T*** aſſured us, that he was now a viſiter of the Spa to teſtify his grateful acknowledgments for the diſtinguiſhed benefits and advantages he had reaped from drinking her waters the laſt ſeaſon. By the uſe of them, I found myſelf in a manner reſtored from a dimneſs in my eyes, from a ſwimming in my head, a loſs of appetite, a falling away of my fleſh, and divers other diſorders, which I then laboured under. And I was ſo much the more agreeably ſurpriſed, becauſe the ſwimmings in my head, and other ſpaſmodic exaſperations, which had attacked me during their operation, had almoſt drove me to deſpair, and made me conclude, that all their virtues

would prove fruitleſs and ineffectual. To this account he added, that notwithſtanding he did not perceive any return of thoſe maladies upon him, yet he found an apparent benefit from this ſecond viſit, as he was highly ſenſible of his regaining more ſtrength; nay, of recovering his loſt colour, and his plight of body; all which articles appeared viſible to his friends, who were pleaſed to congratulate him thereupon.

It is ſurpriſing to me, ſaid the chevalier, that the waters ſhould at any time contribute towards the drinker's improvement in the plight of his body; for ſince the nature of them is ſuch, as to liquify the thick, or congealed humours, and to dry up and diſperſe thoſe fluids; one would think they ſhould naturally tend to making the body rather lean than fat. Your notion, ſir, ſaid the counſellor, is right enough. Juſt, however, as your conjecture may be, we ought to conſider the appetite which thoſe waters naturally create; and, above all, the ſtrength they give to the fibres of the ſtomach; for leanneſs, or want of fleſh, generally proceeds from a defect in the appetite, or from the digeſtion not being adequate to the nutriment received; inſomuch that the food which has been eaten, not digeſting as it ought, corrupts, and inſtead of nouriſhing the body, proves detrimental to its health. Now in theſe caſes the waters creating an appetite, and facilitating the digeſtion, make the received aliments nutrimental, and conſequently put the body in good caſe, where it was lean before

through the defects of the ſtomach. Every one, however, is ſenſible, that for the generality, thoſe waters cauſe ſuch drinkers of them to loſe their fleſh; and more eſpecially thoſe who are troubled with an exceſs of ſeroſity, or wateriſh, lingering, and viſcous, or clammy humours, which thoſe waters clear off, and inſtead of a pale and languid colour, ſubſtitute a fluſhing in the face, as is frequently the caſe. And as an inſtance of ſuch effects ariſing from drinking the waters, the counſellor aſſured them, that an officer, who was too corpulent aad unwieldy, by drinking the waters in the year 1749 met with the deſired ſucceſs, and loſt ſo much fleſh, as to become eaſy and active, and was obliged to have his clothes taken in, at leaſt three or four inches. Ever ſince that happy deliverance, he has viſited the Spa every ſeaſon, in order to prevent the return of that mortifying diſorder.

Tho' you boaſt, gentlemen, of all theſe wondrous effects of your Spa waters, replied the count, the cure of the Czar appears to me to be the only one you can rely upon: if ſo, were all thoſe maladies you mention real, or the cures ſatisfactorily atteſted, yet according to your way of talking, it appears, that the good effects, or ſucceſs of the waters, depend on future hopes, and not on any real certainty. Take notice, ſir, replied the counſellor, that in every inſtance we have mentioned, there is not one where the effects have not, in reality, and very viſibly, been diſcerned; and where they have been ſolely grounded on ſuch fu-

ture hopes, theſe gentlemen here preſent have aſſured you, that they have effectually received great benefits from theſe waters, and expect to find farther relief. The cure of the Czar was not only apparent on the ſpot, but the demonſtration, to confirm and ſupport the truth of the fact, was the inſcription and monument which he ſent to the magiſtrate of the Spa, and thoſe which he ordered to be fixed up at the fountain of Pouhon, a year after the cure had been performed. Now that occurrence proves, beyond all contradiction, that the Czar was perfectly ſatisfied in regard to the good and permanent effects of the waters.

After all, the like miraculous cures are almoſt daily performed by the ſame means. Every body knows how ſalutary the effects of thoſe waters have been to the prince biſhop of Augſbourg: that good and truly worthy prince, who was naturally of a very tender conſtitution, and afflicted, from his very infancy, with frequent defluctions in his head and breaſt, having always been ſubject to palpitations, and flatulent cholics: thus weakened by thoſe various infirmities, and by the frequent uſe of medicinal purgatives; and thereby become more frequently ſenſible, and ſubject to thoſe contractions in his breaſt and bowels; and more particularly to a tumour in his legs, which became œdematous, or phlegmatic; their motion being prevented, not only by the ſtiffneſs of his knees, but by an almoſt conſtant tenſion, and a ſpaſmodic movement of the hinder part of his legs; as alſo, by the weakneſs

neſs of the anterior muſcles; inſomuch, that his moſt ſerene highneſs frequently dragged one of his legs after the other, and could not walk without the aſſiſtance of a cane, together with two perſons to ſupport him; and could not riſe, without the greateſt difficulty, after he had been ſeated for any conſiderable time; having moreover the additional misfortune of an eruption, or breaking out upon his tongue, and at the palate of his mouth; and an inſenſibility, in ſome meaſure, and a numbneſs in both legs, but more particularly in his right; his repoſe, or ſleep, being frequently interrupted, when in bed, by a burning heat in the ſoles of his feet, and by frequent cramps, more eſpecially in his right leg; in this deplorable ſtate and condition did his moſt ſerene highneſs arrive at the Spa, upon his firſt viſit; in the year 1756, after having tried a thouſand medicinal meaſures, and made uſe of all the celebrated bagnios he could hear of, to very little, if any manner of purpoſe, for ſeveral years ſucceſſively.

The effects of theſe Spa waters, however, proved very remarkable: his moſt ſerene highneſs drank, in the firſt place, the waters at Sauveniere, mixed with aſſes milk, for about a fortnight, without intermiſſion; taking, at the ſame time, ferruginous and bitter medicines: the eruption and the phlegmatic tumour were perfectly removed, and diſappeared; the frequent cramps in his leg were greatly diminiſhed; and his walking became leſs irkſome and painful. After that, his highneſs drank for a fortnight ſucceſſively two glaſſes, of

four ounces, of the Pouhon ſpring, and eight ounces of the water of Geronſtere, but without any mixture of aſſes milk; continuing, however, his ferruginous and bitter preparations: upon taking theſe meaſures, his ſtrength began greatly to increaſe; his pulſe began to beat with greater force, and with more regularity; his colour began to mend; his fits of the cramp to be leſs ſevere, and not ſo frequent; his ſleep more calm, and leſs diſturbed; and the movement of his legs became ſo pliant, that his highneſs could walk, at the cloſe of the ſeaſon, with ſome degree of eaſe and pleaſure, and without any other aſſiſtance or ſupport but a good ſubſtantial cane, to the great ſatisfaction of all who were eye-witneſſes of his happy amendment, who were perfectly aſtoniſhed at ſo ſudden and unexpected an alteration for the better, under ſuch a complication of maladies which he ſo viſibly laboured, when the numberleſs medicines which he had before taken had ſcarcely adminiſtered any viſible comfort or relief.

The efficacy of theſe waters being thus apparently demonſtrated, his moſt ſerene highneſs continued to drink, at all times, three glaſſes of water brought to him from the Pouhon well every morning, and returned to the ſpring upon the ſpot for the four following ſeaſons ſucceſſively, always finding his ſtrength greatly recovered, and a train of good conſequences attending the uſe of it. Every one is ſenſible, who knows him, that it was with the utmoſt reluctance he

was

was abſent the laſt ſeaſon: however, his viſit this ſeaſon is the ſixth that he has paid the Spa; and there are very juſt grounds to hope, that the uſe of it will ſtill ſtrengthen his conſtitution more and more, and finally eradicate the principle, or commencement, of an intermitting fever, with which he was afflicted the preceding ſpring.

Still farther demonſtrations of the miraculous virtues of theſe waters, ſaid the count! What! a perfect cure likewiſe for intermitting fevers, and for ſtiffneſs in the limbs, and contractions of the nerves!—Their virtues, in ſhort, are beyond the very power of conception! To deal ingenuouſly with you, gentlemen, I muſt confeſs, I have not faith enough to think they have all thoſe miraculous qualities which you ſo much boaſt of; and, at leaſt, I cannot but believe, that ſome of thoſe good effects are greatly owing to the thermal waters, or hot baths, as being of a looſening nature, and having the peculiar property of unbending the contracted fibres. This objection the counſellor was prepared to anſwer without the leaſt heſitation. He knew very well how to talk in the taſte of a profeſſed phyſician. His own ſtudy, the inſtances he had to produce, and the frequent conferences he had with the invalids of the Spa, and particularly with his own phyſician, in whoſe judgment he principally confided, had furniſhed him with lights ſufficient to be a ſtrenuous advocate for the uſe of the waters, inſomuch that he found it no difficult matter to obviate

the count's ſpecious pretence, and elude the force of his objection. Obſervation, ſaid the counſellor, ſufficiently ſupplies us with ſtriking proofs of their extraordinary virtues; and, upon the leaſt mature and ſerious reflection, their good effects will appear to you more intelligible and eaſy to be conceived. The hot baths, doubtleſs, added he, as being naturally looſening, are proper emollients, and contribute towards the unbending of the parts contracted: if the diſorder be ſpaſmodic eſſentially, and in its own principle, as, if the contraction be the effect of a wound received, or any other very violent exaſperation, if the fibres be ſtrong or ſtiff, independently of ſuch contraction; it is very certain, that, in all the caſes abovementioned, the hot baths are more proper remedies than the mineral waters; but if ſuch contractions ſhould overpower a ſubject that is weak and tender; if thoſe contractions happen by any light, or trivial cauſe, the effect whereof is inconſiderable, but by reaſon of ſuch weakneſs, ſenſibility, or extraordinary exaſperation; or if thoſe contractions happen only in certain parts, but by reaſon, or the conſequence of a relaxation of ſome other parts, or of ſuch muſcles as have oppoſite functions (to ſpeak in the language of the faculty); it is evident, that in all theſe caſes the looſening remedies, ſuch as the hot baths, augmenting the weakneſs, and rendering the fibres more ſenſible and exaſperated, muſt, of neceſſity, augment the principal cauſe of the malady, which is an acceſs of weakneſs and ſenſibility; and that,

on

on the contrary, the fortifying or ſtrengthening remedies, ſuch, for inſtance, as the waters of the Geronſtere ſpring, in re-eſtabliſhing the ſtrength of the weak and tender parts, and reſtoring the equilibrium between the muſcles that have oppoſite functions, are the true relaxing remedies in the like contractions, as well as in divers ſpaſmodic affections which proceed from the ſame cauſe; or from an acrimony, or ſourneſs, thrown upon the nerves or muſcles, and for the cure of which thoſe waters may be very proper; ſuch, for inſtance, as a ſcorbutic acrimony, which occaſioned a like conference, relative to the caſe of his moſt ſerene highneſs above named, between his phyſician in ordinary and the phyſician of the Spa, who was conſulted. Experience verified the thing, ſince the moſt ſtrengthening remedies, the waters of the Spa, and the ſteel, have been very ſerviceable in cramps, and ſpaſmodic movements; or elſe the bagnios, or hot baths, had proved altogether fruitleſs and ineffectual. And there are divers inſtances of the like nature to be produced every ſeaſon.

The miraculous effects of theſe waters have been ſeen, moreover, in the cure of a ſtrabiſm, or a defect in the eye. Every one almoſt was ſenſible of a very extraordinary cure of this nature, which was performed at the wells about two years ago; a country laſs, whoſe left eye was ſo far contracted and turned for three months, that ſcarce any more of it was viſible than the internal angle; her ſight was double and confuſed; and ſhe felt a painful tenſion in the internal part of the eye

affected. She began to drink the Spa waters at her father's houſe, about a league and an half diſtant from the ſpring. She firſt drank thoſe of Pouhon, but afterwards thoſe of Geronſtere, taking from time to time a proper quantity of laxative, mercurial pills. The ſucceſs attending her drinking thoſe waters, more eſpecially thoſe of the laſt-mentioned ſpring, was very remarkable, and well worthy the attention of the curious. No ſooner had ſhe drank the waters aforeſaid regularly for ſeven or eight days, than every one who knew her could ſenſibly perceive, that her eye daily amended. After the continuance of thoſe ſalutary waters but for three weeks or a month, her eye was perfectly reſtored to its natural poſition, and ſhe ſaw as clearly and diſtinctly with the eye affected, as with the other.

Now theſe are indiſputable facts, obvious to every body's obſervance, and real beyond all contradiction. There were divers perſons then preſent, who acknowledged themſelves to have had ocular demonſtration of that almoſt miraculous cure.

I am now fully convinced, gentlemen, ſaid the count, that no one can, with any juſt grounds, conteſt facts ſo well atteſted, nor be able to confute the arguments produced by the Spa's warm advocate, the counſellor, who, in my opinion, is a better judge of the effects of theſe waters than a great many who are phyſicians by profeſſion. This ſentiment of the count raiſed a general laugh, and the whole company allowed

his

his notion to be very juſt. I ſtand convicted, purſued the count, 'tis true; yet, though I am ready and willing to acknowledge, that ſome certain ſurpriſing cures have been wrought through the influence and effect of the waters above mentioned, I am ſtill as fully convinced, that there are numberleſs perſons, who are water-drinkers at the Spa without the leaſt ſucceſs; and, conſequently, 'tis but a mere hazard, or chance, at the beſt, whether they meet with any relief or not. Since then, gentlemen, you have favoured me ſo far, ſaid the counſellor, as to allow me to have the judgment of a phyſician, 'tis but reaſonable that I ſhould have a peculiar regard for the intereſt of the faculty, and take upon me to plead their cauſe. There are divers caſes then, purſued the counſellor, where the waters do not agree with the conſtitutions of thoſe invalids who drink them; and 'tis certain, there will always be viſiters who will never reap the leaſt benefit from them. There are ſome who drink them merely out of caprice, or elſe follow ſuch inſtructions as are whimſical and injudicious; ſome ſwallow down too large a quantity; and others drink them too ſparingly to anſwer any end; ſometimes without any proper preparation, and ſometimes by altering the qualities of the waters, through an intermixture of drugs, preſcribed by ſuch phyſicians who are unacquainted with the practice peculiar to the wells, or ſuch as are incapable of foreſeeing in what manner they will operate, and by conſequence

quence are ignorant of what remedies are requiſite and fitting, either for the prevention of ſome certain diſorders which ſometimes happen through the uſe of them, or to ſettle and determine their action either one way or the other. In ſhort, there are, doubtleſs, abundance of errors committed by ſome invalids, either through a non-obſervance of a proper regimen, or an imprudent choice of a ſpring unfit for their ſervice, or through a miſtake in the quantity, or manner of drinking the waters, on which the cure of their particular diſorder in a great meaſure depends. A truce, a truce, replied the count! let us have no more of your arguments, good Mr. counſellor; you have advanced enough in reaſon to demonſtrate, that there requires abundance of care and conduct in the uſe of theſe waters. To me it ſeems a very plain caſe, that thoſe who drink them ought to be very circumſpect and cautious, leſt they drink them to their manifeſt prejudice and diſadvantage. But be ingenuous, ſir: is there, in reality, ſo great a difference between one ſpring and another, as to render it abſolutely neceſſary for an invalid to be ſo much upon his guard, and ſo very rigid and ſcrupulous, in the choice of a ſpring moſt proper for his purpoſe? Moſt undoubtedly, ſir, replied the counſellor; 'tis the very firſt enquiry to be made; for there are ſuch and ſuch particular maladies, where the waters of one fountain are well adapted, and ought ſtrictly to be adhered to; whereas, on the other hand, the particular

ticular waters of another well ſhall prove perfectly prejudicial and repugnant to the patient's diſorder. It is univerſally known, that the Geronſtere ſpring is moſt ſuitable in ſuch caſes where there is a weakneſs of the fibres, or a contraction, proceeding from a too lively or quick ſenſibility: 'tis fit, likewiſe, for weak ſtomachs, and ſuch as have tender conſtitutions, whoſe fibres are too inactive; ſuch as are in a languiſhing condition; are afflicted with catarrhs, and other pectoral diſorders; in almoſt all maladies peculiar to the fair ſex: all the inſtances, in ſhort, above quoted, are the effects of that peculiar ſpring.

The other fountains have their peculiar allotment, and perform almoſt miraculous cures in thoſe diſorders whereto they are judiciouſly applied. The Pouhon ſpring, for inſtance, is remarkably ſerviceable in all obſtructions. Its wonderful effects were very viſible laſt year, ſaid the baron of T***, in ſcirrhous tumours. The count de H***, when he firſt arrived at the Spa, was remarkably thin, and poor in fleſh; was far gone in the jaundice; was very feeble and dejected, and afflicted with hard ſcirrhous tumours in his liver; and was eaten up, as it were, with the ſpleen, proceeding from an intermitting fever, which returned upon him for three years ſucceſſively. This invalid had not drank the waters of the Pouhon ſpring above a month, but his ſwellings, or tumours, were ſcarce to be diſcerned; and at the end of the

next

next month they were effectually removed; he began to have a colour ſparkle in his face; and, in ſhort, he recovered his ſtrength; all which benefits and advantages were farther improved by drinking the waters of the Geronſtere ſpring at the concluſion of the ſeaſon. The cure of his obſtructions was principally owing to the ſalutary effects of the Pouhon ſpring, with the aid and aſſiſtance of ſome ſoapy drugs, which he took with them, and a bath every now and then of common water.

We have here, at this preſent juncture, ſaid the counſellor, a Scotch gentleman, who firſt arrived here at the age of twenty-two, or twenty-three at fartheſt, fallen away, and in a piteous condition, bent double, as it were, by the exaſperation of an abſceſs in his loins, on the left ſide; with which misfortune he had been afflicted ever ſince he was thirteen years of age, and had been cruelly mortified by a nephritic, or ſtone cholic, to which he was frequently ſubject.

At firſt he conſulted with a multitude of phyſicians, who had obliged him to ſwallow all the nauſeous potions that are to be met with in an apothecary's ſhop. Finding they anſwered no purpoſe, he viſited the Bath in England, by their advice and direction. He drank the waters there for ſome time, but without the leaſt viſible good effect. This relation, gentlemen, I had from his own mouth. They gave a check, ſaid he, I muſt own, to the cholic, which ſo cruelly tormented me at times; but then the pains in my

my back grew thereupon immediately inſupportable, inſomuch that life itſelf was a burthen. Beſides, I was oppreſſed inceſſantly with a laſſitude, or faintneſs, over my whole body, accompanied with a ſatiety, or want of appetite, and a racking pain in my bowels. All theſe frightful ſymptoms made me jealous that I might have a diſtemper lurking within me, which, doubtleſs, I had, for a long time paſt, no opportunity to deſerve; and thereupon I was prevailed on take the famous Dr. Miſaubin's pills, which at that time were in high repute. They coſt me a guinea the box. I took them, however, with no ſmall reluctance. Whether I had not faith ſufficient, or the pills were repugnant to the maladies I laboured under, they did me more harm than good. Thanks to my kind ſtars, and the good remains of my conſtitution, the doctor's infallible ſpecific did not quite carry me off the ſtage. I renounced his pills, and came to a reſolution, that if death was to be my portion, I would ſubmit to the will of providence with patience. Upon my return to London, I accidentally fell into converſation with a French phyſician, who ſeemed to intimate, that my caſe was not ſo deſperate, but that he could cure me. I lent an attentive ear to all he ſaid. 'Tis my opinion, ſir, ſaid he, upon viewing my water, that your pains proceed from an abſceſs in your reins; and depend upon it, ſir, you will ſoon find an alteration for the better, if you will but take a journey to the Spa. Such a journey,

journey, for one in ſo weak and piteous a condition as was my hard lot at that time, you may eaſily imagine, was abſolutely impracticable: beſides, I was then afflicted with ſuch a general contraction of my fibres, which reduced me to the crooked figure of the letter Z, that I exactly reſembled the picture of the facetious monſieur Scaron. Upon which, I looked upon his advice as an act of aſſurance, and the mere reſult of ignorance; in ſhort, I took him to be little better than a quack. However, out of complaiſance to my friend, who caſually introduced me into his company, I drank a few bottles of the Spa water, ſuch as we have them imported at London; and I perceived that they did me ſome real ſervice; for in a month or ſix weeks time at fartheſt, I began to ſleep pretty ſound a-nights, to have ſome degree of appetite to my meals, and that my nerves were more ſupple and pliant: encouraged by theſe good effects, I continued to drink them, till at laſt I was tempted to undergo the fatigue of the voyage. However, when I firſt arrived, my caſe, indeed, was bad enough in conſcience, and I tried all the fountains in general. That at Geroniſtere brought me to death's door; but the Sauveniere ſpring was ſomewhat more favourable; and experience taught me to ſtick cloſe to that at Pouhon. I did ſo, with conſtancy and reſolution, and determined that they ſhould be my *derniere reſorte*, and that they ſhould either kill me, or cure me. I had not drank the Pouhon waters above three months,

months, before I was fully convinced, that my French doctor was no quack, but an able and experienced phyſician, and was the only perſon who had found out the true ſtate of my caſe. The abſceſs of my reins manifeſtly ſhewed itſelf, and diſcharged itſelf, in the iſſue, by way of urine. This ſometimes was mixed with blood, indeed; and, for the generality, it brought away with it ſome purulent matter, viſcoſities, and now and then ſmall filaments, or threads. Every now and then I felt ſome very acute pains in the region of my back.

I never flinched, however, but, winter and ſummer, was a conſtant viſiter at my favourite fountain; and though the weather was ever ſo inclement, I drank my uſual doſe, without the leaſt intermiſſion. When the ſnow lay deep upon the ground, I hired a good old woman to clear the way for me to the fountain, and to make me a fire in the hall.

The excretion, or ſeparation, of thoſe purulent matters, contributed greatly to my relief, and aſſuaged my uſual diſorders. In three months after I firſt began to drink thoſe waters, my pains were not near ſo acute as before, and my fits ſoon became leſs frequent; my urine was no longer mingled with blood, but carried off with it a conſiderable quantity of gravel, and ſome viſcoſities, by means whereof the diſorders I laboured under were more moderate, and with patience to be borne. The contractions which bowed me double, as it were, ceaſed; and after

an

an exertion of my patience for two or three years, I was able to walk about, and take a little tour now and then; a happineſs to which I had been long a ſtranger.

My body, till then bowed down and crooked, grew ſtrait again by degrees, and I could ſtand as upright as an arrow, and was ready to take a dance at the ball. Though thus happily recovered, I could not bear the thoughts of parting with my favourite nymph. It ſeemed to me more adviſeable to continue on the ſpot for ſome time longer, till my ſtrength and health were ſomewhat better eſtabliſhed. I began to gather freſh ſtrength daily; and I found my fleſh ſenſibly increaſed year after year, without any other aid or aſſiſtance than the innate virtues of the water, mixed with ſome proper ſyrups when I found myſelf coſtive, and ſtood in need of a gentle purge. I look upon myſelf now, ſir, ſaid he, as drawing near to the concluſion of my recovery; and in September next I propoſe to take my leave of the Spa.

However, though 'tis ſome years ago when he firſt told me this ſtory, he had not reſolution enough to abandon his favourite fountain till the winter before laſt; after which he returned the ſeaſon following; and 'tis highly probable, that he will for the future be a conſtant reſident at the Spa. When he went away, it muſt be acknowledged, that he had met with great relief, and a ſurpriſing ſucceſs; and 'tis very

very poſſible, all his future perſeverance may prove but of little ſervice. Every thing has its certain bounds, or limitations; and there are ſome conſtitutions that can never be eſtabliſhed, and reſtored to their utmoſt perfection; and there are ſome diſorders of the body which can never be ſo far eradicated, as that the patient ſhall be abſolutely free, and ſecure from any future return. In a word, he has, for ſeveral years laſt paſt, enjoyed a tolerable ſtate of health, and in ſome degree of perfection, as the recompence and reward of his conſtancy and laudable perſeverance.

A cure, performed after thirty or forty years penance, ſaid the count, can never, doubtleſs, be looked upon as any great miracle; and if it requires ſuch a world of patience, and ſuch an unparallelled perſeverance as that of your Scotch gentleman, for the attainment only of an almoſt cure; how few are there that would not rather ſuffer ſome inconveniences, than try experiments for relief which are ſeemingly endleſs! for who could promiſe themſelves, that they ſhould live long enough to ſee the concluſion of ſo diſtant a cure?—This laſt inſtance, ſaid the counſellor, is a very ſingular one indeed, if not the only example of ſuch unwearied perſeverance: however, we have inſtances of cures wrought almoſt daily, of which the following is an indiſputable fact. Tulpius, who was a phyſician, as well as a burgho-maſter of Amſterdam, a very judicious obſervator, as well as an honeſt and impartial magiſtrate,

and

and by conſequence his authority cannot fairly be ſuſpected, gives us a caſe ſomewhat like the former, where the cure was effected, as it were, all on a ſudden; for in his fifty-third remark of his ſecond book he aſſures us, that there was a woman afflicted with a ſharp and filthy ulcer in her bladder, for a relief whereof ſhe had taken numberleſs medicines to no manner of purpoſe: ſhe had immediate recourſe therefore, as her *derniere reſorte*, to the Spa waters, by the drinking whereof ſhe was happily cured, to the great aſtoniſhment of all who knew her, and imagined her caſe to be abſolutely incurable. Now an ulcer in the bladder may very fairly be put upon a par with one in the reins; for though the one may be looked upon as obſtinate and ſtubborn, the other has been always accounted a very dangerous malady, and one that but very ſeldom meets with a cure. And it is highly probable, that the cure of the Scotch invalid above mentioned had been as ſpeedily effected, and in every reſpect as complete, as that in the inſtance laſt produced, had he aided and aſſiſted the influence of the waters by the uſe, at the ſame time, of ſuch other medicines, the effects whereof had agreed with the qualities of the waters, which, in ſome caſes, we find, are highly requiſite and convenient.

When we hear the counſellor, replied the count, pleading thus ſtrenuouſly the cauſe of the waters, with ſo much warmth and judgment, would not any one imagine he was ſecretly fee'd for that purpoſe to preach up their virtues, and, in the cloſe

of

of his harangue, thus artfully to introduce the abſolute neceſſity of having recourſe to other medicinal remedies to aid and aſſiſt them? would not any one be inclined to think that there was a right and ſecret underſtanding between him and the faculty? Let me tell you, ſir, added the count, it ſhews but ſmall faith and confidence in the effects of the waters, to acknowledge that they ſtand in need of the aid and aſſiſtance of medicinal preparations, which might be procured at any other place, and for the uſe of which no one need to travel to the Spa. It is no ways ſtrange, for all that, replied the counſellor; for if all the invalids who viſit the Spa were to labour under one ſingle malady, the waters themſelves, without any foreign aid or aſſiſtance, would anſwer the end propoſed; but as too many have complicated diſorders to ſtruggle with, and as the waters themſelves are liable to take different courſes, or to occaſion ſome diſorders in, or diſagree with ſome conſtitutions, it is very natural to have recourſe, at the ſame time, to ſuch well known means, as are fit and convenient to determine their action, as the exigence of the caſe may require: beſides, the aſſociation of other remedies, all tending to one and the ſame end, or acting on one particular part, whilſt the waters are operating upon others, muſt doubtleſs be agreeable, for this reaſon, if no other; namely, becauſe a united force is always the ſtrongeſt; or that it is neceſſary to call in different forces, in order to produce different effects, where the malady is of a complicated nature. It is abſolutely

ſolutely neceſſary, ſir, as you very juſtly obſerve; and I flatter myſelf I have a compariſon at hand that will demonſtrate, beyond all contradiction, the infallibility of your doctrine. The drugs from the apothecary's ſhop (according to your hypotheſis) are as abſolutely neceſſary to co-operate, and be aiding and aſſiſting to the waters, as the ſhot and the powder are requiſite ingredients in bringing down a partridge or a pheaſant: the powder is to determine the action of the ſhot; one without the other will prove equally fruitleſs and ineffectual; it is by the combination and the uſe of both together, from whence we muſt expect the deſired effect: and thus it is that the waters can never have their due operation without the aid and aſſiſtance of ſome medicinal preparation; the apothecary, therefore, it is plain, muſt reap ſome benefit from the cure. This ſimile ſet the company into a titter: and the time inſenſibly elapſing by means of our medicinal conference, they put an end to it by their immediate return to the Spa; and the rather becauſe the ſun began to be too warm for them, and warned them to take their leave of that fountain; for as exerciſe, on the one hand, is requiſite, in order to aſſiſt the operation of the waters; ſo, on the other, the drinkers of them are indiſpenſibly obliged to be moderate in thoſe exerciſes, and avoid, as carefully as poſſible, the over-heating themſelves, or getting into a ſweat; becauſe it is prejudicial, and ſometimes of very bad conſequence, to thoſe who have drank the waters; for it

ſuppoſes

ſuppoſes a too violent action of the internal veſſels, a rarefaction of the humours, and a relaxation of the ſurface, or external parts of the body. But beſides, there would be juſt grounds to fear ſome unhappy revolution, or relapſe, by catching the leaſt cold, that might caſually happen by ſuch a careleſs act of indiſcretion. Still it was owing to the counſellor's ſuperior judgment that they were furniſhed with thoſe wholeſome inſtructions; and they returned him many thanks for his explication of the dangerous conſequences, that they were ſenſible might ariſe from a neglect of his judicious remark.

The return from Geronſtere to the Spa is much more pleaſant and eaſy than the way to it, though the road be the ſame; for the proſpect is conſiderably more diverſified, as the path is entirely upon the deſcent, and people have the pleaſure, as they move forwards, of caſting their eyes on the hills and dales, which are clearly to be diſcerned at a conſiderable diſtance. The road, moreover, is full of company; ſome in machines; ſome on horſe-back, and others, both gentlemen and ladies, on foot; who all ſet out much about the ſame time. The natural effect of the waters, the paſſage whereof is greatly promoted either by the fatigue of the journey, or by the jolting of the machines, frequently occaſions ſome little inconveniences, or embarraſſments, eſpecially to the ladies. No one is forward to alight the firſt; they all prolong the time, till the firſt urgent occaſion determines the point: but when one machine

chine ſtops, they all ſtop; when one, perhaps, finds out a commodious place behind ſome large ſtone, and another ſcreens himſelf behind a buſh.

Theſe caſual flights are apt to create a little innocent mirth, and furniſh opportunity for a ſarcaſtic joke. One would think the ſituation of the Geronſtere ſpring contributes in ſome meaſure towards heightening the diverſion: at leaſt, it muſt be allowed, that they naturally incline their drinkers to be much more gay and chearful than thoſe of Pouhon; which for the generality are harder of digeſtion, and lie heavier upon the ſtomach. Thus, notwithſtanding they act in a manner equally on the brain and the nerves, yet it is with this difference; not only as they are remedies, but as they affect the ſenſes; thoſe of Pouhon naturally inclining their drinkers to be ſomewhat drowzy; whereas thoſe of Geronſtere are apt to make the heads of their drinkers giddy; at leaſt, they have generally that effect, at the firſt days of drinking; but then that giddineſs flies off upon eating a good breakfaſt: however, both the one and the other have the following effect alike, or in common; namely, they equally promote a kind of laſſitude, or tenſion in the limbs; more eſpecially on the firſt eight or ten days that they are drank; and this is, for the moſt part, looked upon as a good preſage, or ſymptom, becauſe it is a mark, or indication, that their effects are perceptible, and reach the ſenſible fibres.

The company went down to the inn called the Engliſh Arms, where there was a breakfaſt pro-

vided, at which there was a multitude of people, and moſt of them natives of Holland; and to thoſe gentlemen they were wholly indebted for that morning's entertainment. Beſides the cuſtomary proviſions that conſtitute a breakfaſt at the Spa, there was plenty of pies, dried tongues, and a magnificent diſh of freſh herrings. Some fell to, without the leaſt heſitation; and others, though they made ſome ſcruples at firſt, were prevailed upon to take a taſte at leaſt of each diſh in its turn: examples are very powerful and perſuaſive, eſpecially in point of eating any forbidden fruit. The phyſician came in, during the midſt of this repaſt, and though he could not rightly approve of the plan of a Dutch breakfaſt, they obliged him to ſit down and be a party concerned. The many eulogiums that were made on the virtues of herrings had ſuch an influence on the doctor, that either out of choice or complaiſance, he ſeemed to be no enemy to that aquatic aliment, which is ſo much ſought after, and ſo highly eſteemed and admired all over Holland. He only found fault with the time of day which had been pitched upon for ſuch a repaſt, and with their number of diſhes, of which they all ate ſo freely at the very juncture when the waters had their ſtrongeſt influence, when, in ſhort, ſome part of them remained ſtill in their ſtomachs. They all acquieſced in the juſtice of his remark, but ſtill continued to eat on, and gratify their appetites at all adventures.

As there was abundance of company at this extraordinary breakfaſt, the doctor was indiſpenſibly obliged to poſtpone a great number of his intended viſits to another day, as the gentlemen were diſpoſed, he found, to detain him. The converſation that had paſſed at Geronſtere inclined them to talk now of the uſe of phyſic; and this diſcourſe being revived on account of that abuſe of it with which the phyſician charged the drinkers of the waters, the count opened this new conference with the following addreſs. It is poſſible, ſir, you may be a perfect ſtranger to the many obligations you lie under to that gentleman in particular, pointing to the counſellor. If he be not under any private engagement to the faculty, and if he has not eſpouſed the intereſt of the Spa, I cannot conceive from whence ſhould proceed that ardent zeal of his, which he exerts in ſo diſtinguiſhed a manner in favour of the innate virtues of all your waters. There is one thing, however, that I particularly obſerve; and that is, all his eulogiums are beſtowed only on the qualities of the Pouhon ſpring, and that at Geronſtere: his ſilence, with reſpect to thoſe of Sauveniere, induces me to imagine, that he has but little to urge in their behalf; and from thence, ſir, I conclude, added he, this at leaſt, that your practice of preſcribing them (ſince you have preſcribed to us, as well as to a great number of other people) is a piece of ſpecious formality only, in order to prolong the cure, under a pretext (highly favourable indeed to the place)

of

of a neceſſary preparation for the performance of a cure, perhaps equally uſeleſs in itſelf; but may become advantageous by a proper regimen, and moderate exerciſe, more particularly by a ſeries of different diverſions and amuſements. Your concluſion, ſir, ſaid the doctor to the count, depreciates, in a great meaſure, the wonderful effects of our waters; and I plainly perceive, you are inclined to give them no quarter. Let us, if you think proper, diſcuſs this important point in ſome method and order, and begin with the completion of that apology which the counſellor has already made for the virtues of our waters. With all my heart.—Agreed, ſaid the count.—Our preſent buſineſs, then, purſued the phyſician, is, in the firſt place, to make our obſervations on the waters of the Sauveniere ſpring, in the praiſe of which he has been, you ſay, either very ſparing, or totally ſilent; and you ſeem, for your part, to imagine, that the uſe of them is recommended with a political view only. In order that the company may not think they have any juſt grounds for reproaching me hereafter with any time being loſt in the making uſe of that particular fountain, I'll endeavour to convince them, that they are not only ſerviceable, as being preparatory to the drinking of any of the other waters, but that their own innate virtues have wrought divers, and thoſe almoſt miraculous, cures, without any aid or aſſiſtance whatſoever.

If the waters of that ſpring be leſs active than the reſt, if they put the humours leſs into mo-

tion, it follows, by conſequence, that they are the moſt proper waters to begin with, before the patient meddles with any other ſpring, and to be accuſtomed gradually to their good effects; and purſuant to that principle, 'tis abſolutely neceſſary that they ſhould be drank by way of preparation to the drinking of others which have a ſtronger influence and effect, and which, if uſed at firſt, would prove pernicious to ſome ſenſible conſtitutions.

Maladies, for the moſt part, are of a complicated nature. There are ſome caſes where the waters of Geronſtere and Pouhon are proper to oppilate or obſtruct, or to fortify and ſtrengthen; but where the diſorder is attended with an acrimonious humour, 'tis convenient that humour ſhould be ſoftened and corrected. Now 'tis demonſtrable, from experience, that the waters of the Sauveniere ſpring are eminently ſerviceable, and have a wonderful emollient effect. Obſerve, ſir, there are numbers of caſes where 'tis abſolutely neceſſary to begin with the Sauveniere waters, or to blend them, at leaſt, with the waters of ſome other ſprings, for fear thoſe waters, whoſe property it is to give more action to humours than others, ſhould create an irritation, or exaſperation, by their too violent action, and confound the ſalt and acrimonious humours with the maſs of blood.

Upon the ſuppoſition you do not call in queſtion the ſoftening or emollient quality of the waters of the Sauveniere ſpring, you muſt of

neceſſity agree to theſe principles; and to convince you in that particular, there needs nothing more than to reflect on the almoſt miraculous effects of that ſpring in the ſcurvy, or any cutaneous maladies; beſides divers other diſorders, where the humours are acrimonious. Beſides, you never hear any invalid complain of being over-heated by the uſe of thoſe waters; but on the contrary, you ſhall often hear of his being refreſhed by them, and leſs moved by them than by the uſe of any other ſpring; whereas, you frequently hear complaints, that thoſe other ſprings are apt to over-heat the patient, eſpecially where the malady is attended with an acrimonious humour, the edge whereof has never been taken off. Beſides, we frequently find, that the waters of the Geronſtere ſpring will raiſe ſuch large pimples, or tumours, in the fleſh, that the patient is obliged to have recourſe to the Sauveniere ſpring, the waters whereof ſoon mollify and diſperſe thoſe humours; for which reaſon we look upon the waters of this ſpring as very proper for ſweetening the blood, and preventing thoſe exaſperations to which it is ſubject, in caſe the patient has recourſe to the ſpring at Geronſtere at once, and at all adventures, without weighing, with due precaution, the nature of his caſe. The count endeavoured to oppoſe that doctrine, and reject a great number of other chimerical conjectures, with which, added he, your phyſic is overwhelmed; but he was obliged to ſubmit to thoſe aſſurances which the doctor gave to all the

company in general, that the fact was indiſputable, and that there never happened a ſeaſon but what evinced the truth of it to every one who made the leaſt remarks on the effects of that particular ſpring.

But beſides, ſaid the phyſician, the waters of that ſpring are peculiarly efficacious in ſuch maladies as affect the urinary paſſages; and more eſpecially their virtues are conſpicuous againſt the gravel, and ulcers in the reins, or in the bladder, at leaſt in the latter caſe; and 'tis moſt adviſeable to begin with them, as they are of a deterſive and cleanſing nature; but ſome will inſiſt, indeed, that they are not ſufficiently aſtringent for conſolidation, when the malady is in ſome meaſure inveterate and ſtubborn: let us confine ourſelves to examples. Have theſe waters ever diſſolved or forced away the ſtone in the bladder; or have you any inſtances wherein they have been inſtrumental in the cure of any ulcers in thoſe parts? Doubtleſs we have, replied the phyſician. We have very able and experienced authors who have publiſhed their remarks thereupon; and every ſeaſon affords room for the renewal of them. In the year 1759, a celebrated Dutch phyſician ſent a near relation of his to the Spa, who was ſubject to violent pains, which chiefly affected her reins on the left ſide, and deſcended according to the direction of the ureters on that ſide. She had voided two ſmall ſtones about three or four months before, which diſcovered the more clearly her principal ailment; to which were

added

added the vapours, the force and returns whereof were frequently analogous to nephritic pains. She drank the waters of our Sauveniere ſpring, together with ſome antiſpaſmodic and diuretic preparations, from the 19th of July, without perceiving any viſible alteration, till the 24th of Auguſt, which was the day appointed for her departure. On that day, however, the pain in her reins was ſo violent, that ſhe was obliged to have immediate recourſe to ſome other remedies for relief in thoſe agonizing fits. I preſcribed a proper medicine for her directly, which brought away two ſtones in a very ſhort compaſs of time; the ſucceſs that attended this firſt application, encouraged her to take a ſecond doſe, after which ſhe voided no leſs than ſix little ſtones. Upon this happy evacuation, her acute pains were in a great meaſure aſſuaged; as alſo thoſe eructations, and thoſe embarraſſments or diſorders of her ſtomach, which accompanied them. The count de H*** is another inſtance, who was ſubject to violent pains in his back and his bladder, nay, ſometimes was afflicted with the ſtrangury, attended with voiding of blood, all ſymptoms occaſioned by the ſtone or gravel in his kidneys. This count, I ſay, found in like manner a ſurpriſing relief by the excretion of divers little ſtones, through the uſe which he had made of the Sauveniere waters for two ſeaſons ſucceſſively; that is to ſay, in the year 1759, and 1760. I confine myſelf to theſe examples, in regard to the virtue of this ſpring, where the

caſe is the ſtone or the gravel, in order to avoid prolixity, and being too tedious. There are divers inſtances, however, which might be produced of their happy effects in cutaneous diſorders; but in thoſe caſes 'tis adviſeable to blend theſe waters with thoſe of the fountain of Groeſbeeck, which have a more penetrating power, and are more aperitive, or opening. In the year 1760, one of the reverend fathers of the Capuchins, who was tortured with divers tetters, or ring-worms, not only all over his head, but in divers parts of his body, was cured of thoſe in his head by drinking the waters of the Sauveniere ſpring for about three weeks only. I never heard whether thoſe in his body were carried off afterwards, by the ſame means. The ſieur R***, a freeman of the Spa, was another inconteſtible proof of the virtues of the waters of the Groeſbeeck ſpring under the ſame diſorder. About twenty years ago, that gentleman was afflicted with ſuch large pimples, or tumours, on his eye-brows and his chin, which rendered the act of eating very incommodious and troubleſome, for the cure of which he took a vaſt variety of different medicines for twelve months ſucceſſively, and all to no manner of purpoſe. He was greatly inclined to try the virtues of the Pouhon ſpring, but he had not ſtrength to bear them, they lay ſo heavy upon his ſtomach; whereupon he had recourſe to the Sauveniere ſpring for a fortnight without intermiſſion: after that, he drank the waters of the

Groeſbeeck

Groeſbeeck well, by the advice of a friend who reſided at Vervier, and had been perfectly cured of a ſimilar diſorder, by drinking thoſe waters for three weeks only: he was prevailed on to make the attempt, and accordingly, after the third week, his tetters, or pimples, altered their ſituation; they broke out behind his ears, and upon the top of his head; in a few days afterwards, however, they all diſappeared, and he never laboured under the like diſorder any more. I could add divers other inſtances in caſes of pimples, and other eruptions, which were all cured by the combined uſe of thoſe waters, and ſome mercurial, and other medicinal, preparations.

But why, ſir, pray, muſt there be ſuch a mixture of the apothecary's ingredients, ſaid the count, with the uſe of the waters? Who knows, or who can tell, whether the cure is effected through the innate virtues of the waters, or by means of thoſe medicinal preparations, though you are ſo fond of aſcribing ſuch good effects to your favourite waters? God be thanked, continued the count, I am at preſent ſound, wind and limb; but was I under any real diſorder, and I thought my caſe of neceſſity required my drinking of the waters, I would ſee what innate virtues they could boaſt of alone, without confounding them with additional preparations. You would act, good ſir, very judiciouſly, replied the phyſician, was you determined to make experiments, and pry as narrowly as poſſible into the innate qualities of the waters; but the actual

cure is the point in queſtion, and 'tis no great matter of importance, if it be in reality effected, whether the patient is indebted to the waters he had drank, or to the remedies which accompanied them. It muſt be allowed that the combination above mentioned muſt not only be deemed, in reality, ſerviceable, but in many caſes highly requiſite; ſince there are divers maladies, againſt which the waters alone have not ſufficient influence, and againſt which all the remedies which an apothecary's ſhop can furniſh, ſhall prove altogether fruitleſs and ineffectual; and yet ſuch maladies ſhall afterwards yield, or give way, to the means, when united, or combined; and 'tis, doubtleſs, with that view that we find it abſolutely neceſſary to preſcribe medicinal preparations, in order to aid and aſſiſt the operation of the waters. The more inveterate any malady is, the more complicated and ſtubborn it is, and conſequently the juſter grounds there are for ſuch a combination to conquer and ſubdue it. Then the medicines carry with them an additional force, becauſe the ſpirituous particles of the waters puſh their innate effects even into the moſt ſubtile ſubſtance, I mean the nerves themſelves; whereas, on the other hand, different medicines either impede or hinder the waters from warming, renewing, or ſtanding ſtill, or determine the action thereof on ſome certain parts. If the caſe be a plethora, or a redundancy of humours, bleeding will prevent the tumefaction, irritation, or a diſtention and atony of the veſſels; if a coſtiveneſs ſhould make

make the virtues of the waters fly up into the head, laxatives would ſoon appeaſe thoſe exaſperations; if the ſtomach happens to prove too ſlack or remiſs, we prevent the ſwellings, the ulterior diſtention of the bowels, and the various diſorders dependent thereon: in ſhort, when there is any obſtruction to their paſſage or action, we always take care to remove it, if poſſible, in hopes of meeting with ſucceſs. It is frequently owing, therefore, to ſuch combination of the different means, that we diſcern thoſe miraculous cures performed, which are peculiar to the waters; and, however we may flatter ourſelves, they are no otherwiſe to be obtained. With your leave, I will produce you a very recent inſtance of one of the like miraculous cures of a convulſive and perpetual tremor, performed in this manner, to the great aſtoniſhment of divers foreigners, who are now actually reſident at the Spa. A young gentleman, one Monſ. P***, of a very briſk and lively diſpoſition, having been ſeized with a ſudden fright, and afterwards expoſed to the inclemency of the weather for ſome hours, was taken all on a ſudden with a violent pain in his ſtomach and head, and which returned upon him time after time; theſe diſorders, however, were perfectly appeaſed, or cured, at the cloſe of three months, by the uſe of different medicines, and, amongſt others, the waters of the Spa: but then the patient began to be melancholy, and dejected, and farther affected with a kind of laſſitude, and a love of ſolitude, and, in ſhort, with divers other hypochondriacal ſymptoms;

toms; all which ſoon after were accompanied with a fever, and a ſore throat, or quinſy, and a convulſive cough, the fits whereof were ſometimes extremely violent. On the 12th of March one of theſe fits was attended with a trance, or extacy, which continued for the ſpace of half an hour, and every now and then returned upon him, inſomuch that he had blood taken from him five ſeveral times within the compaſs of eight hours. In the mean time, refreſhing baths, and other remedies, were adminiſtered; and by degrees thoſe fits went off. On the 28th day of the ſame month, however, about noon, he was taken with a violent head-ach, which laſted for ſome few minutes. In the evening he was ſeized with a violent fit of coughing. The next day his delirium returned, and was accompanied with ſuch a weakneſs, that he could not ſtand upon his legs, though before his cough came on he could walk about the room. In ſhort, his cough and delirium were accompanied by a prodigious weakneſs and a cold, and a return of his head-ach at ſundry times. He was blooded time after time; and emollient medicines were applied in order to give him eaſe, till the 22d of April. After that, recourſe was had again to refreſhing baths. The convulſive movements of his breaſt, however, were as violent as before; his deliriums were more frequent, and ſeized him every evening for five days ſucceſſively: at the ſame time he was affected with ſuch a convulſive tremor in his hands, and ſuch a weakneſs in his limbs, that

that he could not ſtand upright. On the 25th of May, having in the evening had an extatic fit, and a return of the head-ach, which became almoſt conſtant, all on a ſudden he thought himſelf capable of walking, but the tremor in his hands was more violent than ever. In this deplorable condition, and tormented almoſt inceſſantly with the head-ach, and ſubject ſtill to irregular returns of his deliriums, and harraſſed with a perpetual tremor in his hands without intermiſſion, he arrived at the Spa the 16th of Auguſt, in the year 1762; and having prepared him by a doſe of rhubarb, I thought proper to preſcribe to him the waters of the Sauveniere ſpring, as being the moſt proper to mollify and ſoften the humours, and by beginning with them, to prepare him for thoſe ſprings which were more invigorating, and whoſe powers were ſtronger, as his pulſe was extremely low and weak, his colour wan and pale, his movement of the nervous kind, the circumſtances of the origin and treatment of this malady made me judge neceſſary; and moreover the uſe of the ſame medicines as I preſcribed at firſt, that is to ſay, the quinquina, or jeſuits bark, till the 30th, and afterwards ſome ſteel on the 31ſt. You are all very ſenſible, gentlemen, that you were ſtruck with aſtoniſhment when you heard, that on the firſt day of September then next enſuing, his tremors all ceaſed, as it were, in a miraculous manner, having only drank the waters of the Sauveniere ſpring for a fortnight before,

before, ſaving and excepting his drinking a moderate quantity of wine, mixed with Pouhon water, at noon with his meals. Thus that violent tremor yielded and gave way to the united force and effect of thoſe fortifying and ſtrengthening waters, the jeſuits drops, and the ſteel. He left the Spa on the 10th of the ſame month, (though by whoſe injudicious advice I cannot ſay) notwithſtanding the weather was then raw and rainy, which was enough to have plunged him into his original ſtate and condition; whereas he ought to have ſtaid till that miraculous cure had been fully confirmed and eſtabliſhed, and his other leſſer diſorders had been totally removed.

That cure of yours, doubtleſs, ſir, replied the count, was not only more than common, but one of the marvellous kind. But why, ſir, pray, ſhould it not be wholly aſcribed to the peculiar virtues, or reſiſtleſs effects, of the waters, ſince the other medicinal applications were of a ſtrengthening nature, and had in them no innate qualities but what the waters themſelves could equally boaſt of? And moreover, 'tis plain and evident, that they have a quantity of ſteel incorporated in them; and therefore to add that ingredient to them, in my humble opinion, is altogether uſeleſs. I readily allow, ſir, ſaid the phyſician, that the waters themſelves are of a ſtrengthening nature, and, beyond all contradiction, penetrate into the moſt ſubtile parts of the body, which the common medicines preſcribed have

have not power ſufficient to effect; but then their ſimple effects are not, in ſome particular caſes, fortifying enough, and have not in them a proper quantity of ſteel to anſwer every ſymptom, or indication. On this it is, ſir, we ground the abſolute neceſſity that there is for making an addition to their uſe; for aiding and aſſiſting them by ſome ſtrengthening preparations, but more particularly by ſteel. Sometimes, indeed, we make different applications, as we find ſome extraordinary caſes require. As to the addition of ſteel, replied the count, there is a more ſimple method, and conſequently much better, immediately at hand, and that is, nothing elſe but drinking a larger quantity of the water. What occaſion, ſir, can there, in reality, be for the multiplication of medicines, where one may prove ſucceſsful? Conſider, ſir, ſaid the phyſician, what a large quantity of the water the patient muſt drink to imbibe fifteen or twenty grains of ſteel, which is the uſual doſe preſcribed in divers caſes. He muſt drink at leaſt four or five pounds weight, even of the Pouhon fountain, for that purpoſe; and at leaſt a dozen, if not fifteen, pounds weight of water extracted from any of the other ſprings; which quantity, you muſt allow, would be immoderate, and beyond all reaſon, and be apparently prejudicial, if not deſtructive to the patient, ſince ſuch a load of water muſt of neceſſity create a chilneſs in the ſtomach, and a diſtention would naturally reſult from the weight of it. There would ariſe an exaſperation and tumefaction therefrom, as would create immoderate

derate eructations, and from thence would proceed, in all probability, an atony, or obſtruction of the principal paſſages, an embarraſſment in the bowels; and, in ſhort, the whole machine, by your preſcription, would be thrown into diſorder. It is a more judicious method, therefore, to ſupply by art ſome caſual deficiencies, than to preſcribe the drinking of too large quantities of any of the waters; and it was that conſideration which induced me to make a reformation in point of exceſs, which you may obſerve I have with reſpect to the meaſure contained in different glaſſes. I muſt own, ſaid the baron of ***, that I obſerved ſome of the company made uſe of ſmall, and others of much larger glaſſes; but, for my own part, added he, ſmall or large ones were, in my opinion, of no great importance, and without attending to the contents, I drank the glaſs that was brought me without ſcruple, be the meaſure what it would. I conceive, ſir, ſaid the count, every one ought to be cautious and circumſpect in regard to the quantity of water his glaſs contains, and to the number of glaſſes he propoſes to drink, ſince the waters have an effect in proportion. It cannot, therefore, be a matter of indifference, whether a patient ſwallows down eight or ſixteen glaſſes in a morning, or whether the glaſs he drinks out of holds the weight of three or ſix ounces, which would at once advance either double, or four-fold, the quantity of medicinal preparations to be uſed with them; but

but to ſpeak my ſentiments ingenuouſly, I cannot reliſh the uſe of any medicinal preparations with the waters, as helps to their operation, ſince I remember perfectly well, that I have read of as extraordinary cures performed thirty years ago as are now wrought, and thoſe effected without any intermixtures, but by the ſole influence and virtue of the waters: what occaſion is there, therefore, I beſeech you, for additional innovations, when a ſimple remedy will anſwer the end propoſed? Such ſimple preſcriptions, I find, were very pleaſing and agreeable to our predeceſſors, and, in all probability, met with greater ſucceſs than the preſent compound meaſures now in vogue, which are too much the faſhion in every thing; but in phyſical caſes they ought, in my humble opinion, to be induſtriouſly avoided. Excuſe me, good ſir, for taking the liberty, retorted the phyſician, to oppoſe that prejudice and prepoſſeſſion that you ſeem to have imbibed for thoſe ſimple methods which were made uſe of by the antients. If in the reflections which ſome authors have made in their diſſertations on our waters, with regard to their effects and innate virtues, there is no mention made of any medicines or remedies to accompany them, whilſt the patient is appointed and directed to drink them; we are not to conclude from thence, that they never made uſe of any medicinal intermixtures. Our main buſineſs is to obſerve what meaſures were purſued by the ableſt and moſt experienced practitioners at the Spa, even the antient phyſicians,

phyſicians, and, amongſt many others, that celebrated writer Monſieur Ab Heers, whoſe judicious remarks have met with a very favourable reception all over Europe. It is manifeſt to every one who has ever peruſed his moſt excellent treatiſe, entitled Spa Dacrene, that he not only preſcribed ſeveral medicines properly adapted to the peculiar maladies which the drinkers of thoſe waters laboured under; to ſome, for inſtance, he preſcribed ſtomachics; to others, carminatives; and to others again, diuretics, &c. but he moreover directed all his patients, without exception, to make uſe of ſuch particular laxatives as were ſuitable to their conſtitution and their peculiar ailments, and repeated them likewiſe ſometimes for the three or four firſt days, and ſometimes, as the ſtate of the caſe required, for a week or ten days ſucceſſively. Thus, ſo far was he from being ſhy or cautious how he adminiſtered any medicinal preparations; all the innovation that I have met with, is, on the contrary, to ſet bounds to the uſe of ſuch purgatives as might weaken or deſtroy the principal effect which is to be expected from the waters; and that is, to fortify and ſtrengthen thoſe parts which appear too weak and feeble. As to ſuch medicinal preparations as proved repugnant to ſome accidents or caſualties, which might poſſibly occur through the influence or effect of the waters, or which facilitated their operation, this practice has never been diſcontinued or laid aſide; but the principal point is, to know how to make a judicious choice,

and

and diſtinguiſh the caſe where it may be moſt fit and convenient to join the uſe of ſuch medicines with the waters, in which conſiſts the true method of preſcribing them in order to obtain the deſired ſucceſs. 'Tis in that point, therefore, lies the doctrine, or rule, which ought to be practiſed as much now as heretofore in the days of Ab Heers; and the rather, becauſe it is conformable, not only to the antient cuſtom, but becauſe it is founded on reaſon, and ſuch obſervations as are by no means doubtful or ambiguous.

Permit me, ſir, replied the count, to take off the weight, at leaſt in ſome meaſure, of your preceding obſervations. It muſt be acknowledged, indeed, that amongſt the vaſt concourſe of people that reſort to the Spa for relief to the peculiar maladies they actually labour under, there are ſome extraordinary cures performed from time to time through the innate virtues of the waters; but how many are there, on the other hand, to their great mortification, who depart from the waters without the leaſt comfort or conſolation? I ſhould do the waters, ſaid the counſellor, a manifeſt act of injuſtice, if I did not make the following remark in their favour, and that is, that there are very few invalids, who have recourſe to theſe waters in hopes of a cure, but when they depart they meet with ſome benefit, or advantage, more or leſs; and, for the generality, when they meet not with the deſired ſucceſs, the blame, in juſtice, is to be laid

laid at their own doors; for let us be ingenuous, gentlemen, do not we ourſelves, whilſt we are here upon the ſpot, find ourſelves much better through the uſe of the waters? and yet how little do we deſerve to reap any benefit or advantage at all from them, either by means of a non-obſervance of a proper regimen, or ſome other article in our miſconduct? Beſides, it muſt be allowed as real fact, that the effects of the waters are frequently not to be diſcovered, or ſenſibly perceived, till ſome conſiderable time after we have declined the drinking of them. Thus, 'tis evident, that we cannot always ſet a due value on the efficacy, or virtues, of the waters whilſt we are in the actual purſuit of our cure. Now, ſaid the count, in the gaiety of his heart, with a becoming ſmile, I find our good counſellor is playing the part of Proteus, here at the wells; he aſſumes the character of a phyſician, and preaches up the doctrine of abſtinence and a ſevere regulation, and thereupon tells us our reſpective fortunes; he foretells the happy effects of our cure, and 'tis to an hereafter that he ſeems to refer the certainty of thoſe miraculous cures which are wrought by the virtues, or operations, of the waters, and that 'tis incumbent on us to wait with patience for the event. I remember a ludicrous epiſtle, compoſed almoſt extempore, in French, and in what we call the familiar ſtile, which expreſſes, naturally enough, the great benefits we are to expect from a due obſervance of that ſtanding and eſtabliſhed maxim, which

the

the counſellor has adopted in favour of the waters, the intereſts whereof he ſeems ſo cordially to eſpouſe. Perhaps the peruſal of it may be deemed by the company no diſagreeable amuſement; and here, gentlemen and ladies, it is at your ſervice; the contents whereof, in plain proſe, are to this effect.

A letter, addreſſed to Monſieur the count of M***, *who requeſted the author to ſend him his thoughts, in verſe, on the mineral waters which he was then drinking.*

" My lord,

" You inſiſt, I find, on my ſending you, in " familiar verſe, ſome account of the waters " which I am now actually drinking. In order, " therefore, to comply with your requeſt, give " me leave to tell you, that I firſt received my " intelligence from a thouſand gay belles and " beaux; and afterwards found the miracles " they related to be real facts by my own expe- " rience. The truth, therefore, is beyond all " diſpute. As to the cures wrought by thoſe " mineral waters, we have ſeldom leſs than half " a hundred inſtances of their almoſt miraculous " operations every ſeaſon. The ſciatica, the " palſy, the rheumatiſm, the cholic, and even " apoplectic fits, are all cured here, and in a moſt " aſtoniſhing manner, in an inſtant, as it were, " vaniſh into leſs than nothing. But you will

" aſk

" aſk me, perhaps, What real benefit and ad-
" vantage have you yourſelf received from them,
" through their ſurpriſing influence and effect?
" I have reaſon to allow their virtues to be
" matchleſs and divine. I am complimented
" upon that ſcore almoſt every day.—They
" have performed wonders.—So much the better,
" you will ſay.—Why then I take it for granted,
" you have happily found a perfect cure.—That
" I have, doubtleſs, ſir; and though I am not
" over-ſenſible of any viſible alteration, I am
" bound to believe it matter of fact; for my
" phyſician plumes himſelf upon it, and my
" landlord tells me almoſt every morning, that
" I look as freſh and ruddy as a roſe in June.
" Is there, after thoſe intimations, the leaſt room
" to queſtion a cure?—No, ſir, no; the fact
" is as viſible as the ſun at noon-day.—Beſides, at
" preſent, I give myſelf no manner of concern
" about it. Old Charon has laid it down here
" as an eſtabliſhed maxim, that 'tis two or three
" months after we have done drinking the waters,
" that, he finds, we are perfectly cured from all
" manner of diſorders.—If I am not cured to
" all intents and purpoſes, ſo much the worſe
" for me: but, ſure I am, 'twill be the fault
" of the waters, and not mine. But be that
" as it may, my phyſician, and my landlord,
" have ſucceeded as well as their hearts could
" wiſh; for they know better things than to be
" under the leaſt concern at my departure, ſince
" they

"they are conſcious to themſelves I have left "all my money behind me* ."

The phyſician ingenuouſly confeſſed, that the little innocent piece of policy above mentioned was partly fact, and in ſome meaſure practiſed at the Spa; for ſuch, whoſe private intereſt induces them to gain the good opinion and good will of the invalids who reſide in and about the Spa, very ſeldom fail of giving them all the flattering hopes imaginable. However, he endeavoured to demonſtrate, that, in a variety of caſes, there were very juſt grounds for giving their patients ſuch comfort and conſolation. The emotion which the waters imprint on the acrimonious humours before they correct them, ſaid he, may augment or increaſe thoſe diſorders at firſt, which have their dependence upon them; and the caſe would be much the ſame in ſuch maladies

* This quotation is rather too long to require a repetition of the whole in Engliſh rhyme; the firſt ſtanza, by way of ſpecimen, will be deemed ſufficient.

"In hopes to oblige, ſir, I have ſent you in rhymes
"The news of the Spa, and the ſtate of the times.
"Your firſt queſtion's this,—Whence my knowledge aroſe?
"I reply,—From a thouſand gay belles and fine beaux;
"And experience to boot—that's enough, I ſuppoſe.
"But what mighty cures?—is your ſecond demand.—
"To that I've an anſwer quite pat, and off hand:
"For my faith on that ſcore I have very juſt reaſon,
"Since we've wonders on wonders wrought every ſeaſon;
"The ſtone and the gravel, the gout and the p—x,
"And the long train of evils in Pandora's box,
"The hyp and the vapours, nay, the giant deſpair,
"By the Spa's magic waters vaniſh all into air."

maladies as are acrimonious, till thoſe humours ſhould be evacuated or corrected. The violence which the action of the waters occaſions, in order to conquer or ſubdue the reſiſtance of ſome caſual obſtructions, or of the gravel, frequently occaſions a renewal of the ſymptoms which proceed from thence; and that is the reaſon why we meet with no good effects from the waters till after the reſolution or entire evacuation of thoſe humours which ſtop up the urinary paſſages. In caſes of exaſperations of the nervous kind, proceeding from the weakneſs and ſenſibility of the fibres, the acceleration of thoſe emotions of the humours, which is inſeparable from the action of the waters, muſt of neceſſity occaſion a greater number of vibrations on the ſenſible fibres, and from thence there muſt reſult ſome exaſperations of the nervous kind during the drinking of the waters; after which, the fortified fibres will prove afterwards leſs ſubject to ſhake than they were before. The waters, for the generality, do not diſcover their virtues, or effects, any otherwiſe than by impreſſing a certain emotion, which may prove troubleſome: that emotion, therefore, is ſometimes the effect of the waters themſelves: when that emotion ſhall ceaſe with their uſe, then the fortified fibres will be more able to withſtand thoſe exaſperations which may poſſibly occur: this, therefore, will not be perceived till the patient has done drinking the waters; then he will find them fortified, and leſs ſubject to ſpaſmodic exaſperations:

tions: it is then, in ſhort, and not till then, he will feel the powerful effects of the waters: then thoſe ſalutary effects will continue, and the invalid, who imagined he had received very little benefit or advantage from the uſe of the waters, if any at all, will find an alteration and amendment which he never ſo much as thought of, or expected, when he declined drinking any more, as finding ſo little hopes of meeting with ſucceſs. The metallic remedies are remarkable in that very particular, namely, that their effects continue for a conſiderable time after the uſe of them: what is known of them in general is here confirmed in particular; and we have nothing more to do, than to aſk thoſe who have juſt grounds to be laviſh in their praiſes of the miraculous effects of thoſe mineral waters, who, for the moſt part, will aſſure you, that they principally diſcovered the ſalutary effects of them about ſix weeks, or two months, after they had drank them. The company recollected, that, in divers cures which had been talked of at the wells, they found there were juſt grounds for the confirmation of that eſtabliſhed maxim.

Granting what you ſay, ſir, to be fact, ſaid the count, who was always inclined to keep up the ſpirit of their converſation by his waggiſh contradictions, there is no room for our being, in the leaſt, ſurpriſed at theſe mineral waters being peculiarly ſerviceable to the ladies who are married, and whoſe huſbands are in years; in which reſpect I have heard ſeveral very laviſh in their

commendations: that, I imagine, muſt be one of the principal caſes for the entertainment of ſome reaſonable hopes of meeting with good ſucceſs, in proceſs of time, from their virtues and effects. And I doubt not, ſir, ſaid the count to the phyſician, but that you have found in theſe mineral waters, to the joy and comfort of ſome of our feeble beaux, a ſpecific cure for barrenneſs in thoſe buxom wives who would fain compliment their rich old huſbands with heirs to their eſtates. It is very true, replied the counſellor, that the idea which has been entertained, for the generality, of the prolific virtues of theſe mineral waters, is ſomewhat foreign to the uſe which has been made of them; but after all, 'tis not a mere idle tale, or a fiction, formed for nothing but to raiſe a laugh, when we inſiſt on their aſtoniſhing and marvellous effects and operations in that myſterious cure. It would be, doubtleſs, an act of ill-nature, prejudice, and prepoſſeſſion, to aſcribe that wonderous and ſecret effect of our mineral waters altogether to the aid and aſſiſtance of a gallant; and it would be an act of the higheſt injuſtice to call in queſtion the truth of ſome certain remarks that have from time to time been made on the important topic now in debate.

In a word, added the phyſician, ſince there are certain exceſſes, ſuch as a weakneſs, a want of a due elaſtic power, and other caſual infirmities, which may occaſion impotency in the men; and ſince, on the other hand, there may accidentally

accidentally occur a certain languor, and a ſuper-abundant corpulency, and other incidents peculiar to the fair ſex, which are the general cauſes of ſterility, or barrenneſs; and ſince thoſe mineral waters will, in a great meaſure, correct, and give a check to, thoſe infirmities, there is no queſtion to be made, but that their virtues and innate qualities have power ſufficient to cure and remove ſuch caſual defects on either ſide; and whoever has been any time a practitioner at the Spa muſt, unleſs he be diſingenuous, confirm theſe marvellous effects. I am perſonally acquainted with divers perſons, of both ſexes, who labour under the infirmities laſt mentioned; and though I could produce many inſtances, yet, for brevity's ſake, I will confine myſelf to one only, which was tranſmitted to us by the famous doctor Preſſeux, lately deceaſed, who practiſed here at the Spa, with abundance of ſucceſs, and in his life-time was a gentleman of unblemiſhed honour and reputation.

A young lady of five and twenty, who had been married for ſome years, and was very corpulent, perfectly in health, but unfortunately barren, (occaſioned, to all outward appearance, principally by her exceſſive fatneſs) came hither with the pleaſing hopes of complimenting her huſband with a ſon and heir. In order thereto, ſhe drank the waters of Geronſtere for ſix weeks ſucceſſively; and the very ſubſequent year ſhe was brought to-bed of a fine boy. Not having

any more children for three years afterwards, ſhe had recourſe to the waters a ſecond time; and the year afterwards ſhe bleſſed her huſband with a daughter. She conceived no more for four years from her laſt delivery. She viſited the Spa once more, and the conſequence was, an addition to her family.

That lady, ſaid the count, played the part of a good female oeconomiſt, in not multiplying too often her viſits to the Spa; and this obſervation which you have quoted, doctor, is ſufficient enough in conſcience to juſtify thoſe contracts, or covenants, in marriage ſettlements, where the number of children is limited and reſtrained, as monſieur the baron was pleaſed to intimate ſome time ago, of his own knowledge, to be a received cuſtom in the town which he particularly mentioned. I think, ſaid one of the ladies, who knew where with propriety to apply this innocent raillery, that this topic has been canvaſſed as far as it will bear. Every one allowed, that this laſt anecdote, or little hiſtory, cloſed the apology for the waters extremely well; and as they all found it high time to get themſelves dreſſed againſt dinner-time, they parted by conſent, and withdrew to their reſpective apartments.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

On the Caſcade at Coo. *On the Caſtle and Marquiſate of* Franchimont. *On the Origin of Springs. On the particular Qualities of thoſe at the* Spa. *On the Country Chace. On the Plenty or Fertility of the* Spa. *On the ſeveral Springs or Fountains at* Tonnelet, *and* Watroz. *On the principal Employments at the* Spa. *On the Viſits paid at the Departure of the Gentry; and the Expences that attend that agreeable Place.*

TIME, at the Spa, flies away with an amazing ſwiftneſs: notwithſtanding it muſt be allowed, that two parts of it in three are ſpent in nothing but amuſements, yet the whole body of its viſiters are in perpetual motion; all, ſeemingly at leaſt, as buſy as bees; and not a drone to be met with in the whole hive. The amuſements follow ſo cloſe at the heels of each other, in that moſt agreeable receſs, that there are ſome people, who have been reſident there for ſix weeks ſucceſſively, and ſometimes longer, who have never dreamt of taking any ſurvey of the country, or, in ſhort, any of the parts adjacent. The company were juſt upon the point of their departure, when, at their ta-

king their farewel glaſs at the fountain of Geronſtere, their converſation turned upon the nature and peculiar beauties of the country. The firſt articles that they touched upon were the extraordinary and ſurpriſing caſcade at Coo, the caſtle of Franchimont, and the city of Vervier. They had before taken notice of the fountain at Tonnelet, as a curioſity well worthy of their attention; though not one of them had at that time found out a leiſure hour to pay it a formal viſit, as is the cuſtomary practice of all who reſide at the Spa.

The ſerenity and chearfulneſs of the weather tempted them to take a walk: on this account, and the company then at the Geronſtere well, it was the fitteſt opportunity that could be embraced for making up a large party of pleaſure for that agreeable purpoſe. As the above-mentioned fountain is ſituate on the road to Coo, which is not diſtant above two leagues from thence, the ladies propoſed to pay the caſcade there a viſit, as ſoon as they had done drinking their waters: the propoſal was very readily complied with, and the party were very numerous. The gentlemen inſtantly diſpatched a ſufficient number of valets to the Spa, for proper proviſions, ſuitable to a polite breakfaſt at the caſcade. Another meſſenger was immediately ſent before to Stavelot, where they propoſed to bait, and have their dinner. Stavelot is a ſmall town about three quarters of a league diſtant from the caſcade, which

which is, as well as the former, about three ſmall leagues from the Spa.

The road-way which runs into the foreſts, tho' very wild, offers divers points of view, which are perfectly agreeable, and in the rural taſte. It is very rough and rugged, however, as you travel over a high hill, that is extremely ſtony, and, moreover, ſo very narrow, in ſome particular parts of it, that there is ſcarce a foot of ground beyond the track of a wheel, from whence a machine might be overſet, and fall into a deep valley, if there were not ſtrong and ſubſtantial hedges on each ſide, almoſt all the way, which ſecure paſſengers, indeed, from the danger of the precipice, but rob them, at the ſame time, in a great meaſure, of all diſtant proſpects. There are ſmall chaſms, or gaps, however, here and there, in thoſe hedges, where you may caſt your eyes down to the bottom of the valley; a ſight ſufficient to make any one giddy, and ſtrike him with horror and amazement if he was not, in ſome meaſure, emboldened by a multitude of company. Beſides, the attention to ſuch a ſhocking proſpect is conſiderably taken off by an impatient eagerneſs to ſee the caſcade, the fall of whoſe waters are heard at a great diſtance. The gentlemen, however, had the care and precaution to make the ladies alight from their machines, and with all the complaiſance imaginable to hand them along in ſuch places as were moſt dangerous, as well as rugged, in their deſcent from a hill, which is ſituate about

a quarter of a league from the caſcade; and afterwards handed them into their vehicles again, in order to aſcend another petty mountain, which commences at the foot of that from which they had deſcended. At laſt they all ſafely arrived at the croſs, which is erected at the head of the caſcade. From thence they went down to the foot of it, which is directly oppoſite to the very ſpot where the water falls. The company in general were highly delighted with the ſight, and ingenuouſly acknowledged, that they did not grudge the fatigue they had been at in this their ramble. The caſcade, which juſtly demands the attention of the moſt curious, forms a maſs of waters, which deſcend from all the more lofty hills that ſurround it, and being here united, conſtitute an amazing torrent. It divides itſelf into two branches againſt the point of a rock, which cauſes that ſeparation; and forms two beds all round about it: over each of which beds is erected a wooden bridge, partly covered with large boughs of trees, pieces of ſtone, and a large quantity of gravel. Theſe bridges are very inelegantly conſtructed, and, to outward appearance at leaſt, ſeem ſomewhat ſhocking, and not altogether ſecure: the roar of the water that flows with ſuch rapidity underneath them, but more eſpecially the caſcade itſelf, imprints ſuch a horror on the mind, as contributes greatly towards the idea of their being dangerous and unſafe. The noiſe of this caſcade is redoubled, or as loud again, after an impetu-

ous

ous rain, which ſwells the torrent, and renders the beauty of its fall ſtill the greater object of admiration: it is, however, more frightful and ſurpriſing than ordinary when the wind is very high, which raiſes the foam of the waters up into the air, from whence they deſcend, in a kind of gentle ſhower, on all the parts adjacent. One of theſe two torrents is much louder, and more rapid, than the other: each of them ſeems to form a great variety of falls, which are occaſioned by the unevenneſs of the rock along the ſide of which theſe rapid waters flow. This irregularity, or unevenneſs of the rock, however, renders the ſight of it ſtill more agreeable and delightful to the eye, as it offers to view a great variety of particular and diſtinct caſcades, or little ſheets of water, infinitely more beautiful than thoſe which are made by art. This torrent of water falls from a great height, and conſtitutes one of the fineſt caſcades in all Europe. It forms, at the foot of the rock, a kind of lake, which diſembogues, or diſcharges its waters into a rivulet, known by the name of the Ambleve, where the foam, created by the fall, is conſpicuous at a quarter of a league's diſtance. The water of this river is made uſe of for the turning the wheels of a mill, which is erected at the foot of the rock; and the miller's houſe is the only edifice that is erected on this wild and uncultivated place.

There the company went in to partake of the breakfaſt that was provided before-hand for

them. Their morning exercise, together with the sharp air of the place, had whetted their appetites; and none of them were over-sparing, as there was plenty before them.—The miller, when their repast was over, offered to shew them the raging manner in which the torrent fell at such time when they had been visited with heavy and impetuous rains for several days successively. They accepted of the favour; and he and his servants, accordingly, went up a considerable way above the bridges, and opened, with their pitch-forks, a kind of dyke, which he had made there with divers planks, faggots, and large boughs of trees, in order to retain such part of the water as he saw convenient, in an upper bason, or reservoir. In an instant the cascade swelled with such a surprising rage, and rolled along its waters with such a fury and foam, as gave them an adequate idea of the wide ocean when ruffled into a storm. After this, the miller threw a favourite dog of his, that was used to the sport, headlong from the bridge: the company lost sight of him for a few moments; but he soon swam out of the water, and, after a shake or two, paid his respects to the spectators, and by the wagging of his tail seemed to intimate that he expected some small gratuity for his dexterity and address. They asked the miller, if he was not afraid of killing his dog, by exposing him, in the fall, to the sharp points of the rock. To this natural query he replied, No, not in the least;

leaſt; for he had trained him up to the practice of it; and the ſtrength of the water ſecured him from all danger of being hurt by the rock. He told them, moreover, that ſome years ago he had a young briſk ſervant, who would frequently, to oblige ſtrangers who came to viſit the caſcade, jump in of his own accord. The bare idea of ſuch a frightful ſight made the tender-hearted ladies ſhudder; and they told him, that it was an unpardonable preſumption, in their opinion, for the boldeſt man living to make ſo raſh an attempt, even to oblige a prince, much leſs any common ſtranger; and ſuch a ſight muſt of neceſſity give a perſon, endowed with the leaſt degree of humanity, inexpreſſible pain inſtead of pleaſure. The miller, however, told them, that the lad had made a practice of it in a manner from his infancy, that is to ſay, before he was ſeven years of age, and that he never met with the leaſt hurt or inconvenience; for the ſtrength of the water bore him up ſo far as to be under no fear, or apprehenſion, of his ever ſtriking againſt the rock. After this tranſient diſcourſe with the miller, they ſeemed fond of amuſing themſelves with a review of the impetuous torrent: but before they went away the miller informed them, that what they had hitherto ſeen would bear no compariſon with the rage of theſe waters in a winter-ſeaſon, eſpecially after any impetuous rains, or when the ſnows, which were frquently very heavy and deep in that country, began to melt. At thoſe intervals,

intervals, added he, the noiſe of the torrent is ſo loud and awful, that its fall is heard diſtinctly at a league's diſtance. It is eaſy, therefore, ladies, for you to conceive how the waters roar at ſuch times, by what you have been made ſenſible of through this our artificial contrivance, and which obliged you to talk louder than uſual in order to be underſtood. Some of the company, who had never ſeen a caſcade before, allowed it to be one of the greateſt curioſities they had ever obſerved, and were wrapped up, as it were, in wonder and amazement. An Engliſh lady, who had ſeen that at St. Cloud, peremptorily inſiſted, that the artificial caſcade there was a leſs curioſity, by far, than that at Coo, wild and irregular as it is; and that for this reaſon, becauſe the latter is the reſult of nature, unaſſiſted by art. The count, however, was not ſo complaiſant as to give directly into her ſentiment, notwithſtanding the beauties of nature, and rural proſpects, were his favourite amuſements. Now, gentlemen and ladies, I will be bold to aſſert, ſaid the baron, that what we have ſeen to day, and that other curioſity of art at St. Cloud laſt mentioned, will bear no manner of compariſon with that caſcade which is formed by the river Rhine, at Schaffhouſe, in Switzerland. The waters of that river fall from divers high rocks into a ſecond bed, which lies ten fathom lower than the firſt; and this fall of ſo immenſe a body of water forms five ſeveral caſcades at the foot, or bottom, of a ſmall town,

commonly

commonly called Lauffen. There is ſomewhat in that fall of waters ſo grand and majeſtic, that I could never paſs by it without being highly delighted, notwithſtanding I have ſeen ſeveral times thoſe magnificent caſcades of Fraſcati, and Tivoly in Italy, which are the moſt delightful, and ſtriking to the eye, of any thing of the like kind that Europe can boaſt of.

Whilſt they were talking of theſe fine table-cloths of water, the meſſenger whom they had ſent to Stavelot came back, and informed them that dinner would be ready about two o'clock; but that the people of the inn were perfectly unprovided for the reception of any large company, inſomuch that he feared they would, in ſome meaſure, meet with a diſappointment, unleſs they ſhould happen, by good fortune, to catch a plenty of fiſh to make out their entertainment. However, they ſent their ſervants directly out for that purpoſe to an adjacent river, which they aſſured him was very plentifully ſtocked. As the whole company had made an ample breakfaſt, and as it was then eleven o'clock, there was nobody over-ſolicitous of a plentiful dinner. They agreed, however, unanimouſly to ſet out directly for Stavelot, in order to have time ſufficient for traverſing the town, and ſeeing all the curioſities it could boaſt of; and that inclination was ſoon gratified, ſince the place is but very ſmall, very plain, and makes but a piteous figure; and was its ſituation any where elſe, it would paſs for a town of no note at all. It is ſituate at the foot of a mountain, on a little river,

river, known by the name of Ambleve ſpring; tho' its fountain-head lies at ſome leagues diſtance from the town. The company alighted at the inn that their meſſenger had been at before, and immediately took a tranſient view of the place, whilſt their dinner was getting ready. The whole town is nothing more than a ſpacious ſquare, which is commodious enough, indeed, for the holding a market, but has little or nothing in it to ſtrike the eye, or worthy of any attention. From thence they rambled directly to the abbey, which has ſomewhat venerable in it; and the abbot thereof, tho' a monk, bears the diſtinguiſhing title of Prince of the Empire; for which reaſon he is generally called his Moſt Serene Highneſs. Theſe monks, who are all of the order of St. Benedict, teſtify no marks, or ſigns, of that high title they aſſume. They are all of mean extraction and downright plebeians. This abbey, however, is extremely well built, and very rich, as is alſo that other at Malmedi, at about a league's diſtance from this. Theſe two monaſteries, or convents, are reunited under one and the ſame head, or abbot; and that very reunion only creates animoſities and diviſions between them; for the election of an abbot-prince, when there is a vacancy, depends on the votes of thoſe monks who are brethren, or members, of thoſe two particular convents, each of them being very ambitious of having one of their own houſe; and the number of voters being for the generality upon a par, or very near it,

it, they are divided into two warm parties, one whereof muſt acquieſce where the other has the greater number of voters. It was cuſtomary, many years ago, to make choice of a ſecular abbot; in which caſe, he who could procure two thirds of the voters to eſpouſe his intereſt, was declared duly elected; but upon the election of a monkiſh abbot, one vote beyond the moiety is ſufficient to carry the important point.

The palace of this abbot prince is very ſpacious. He has a revenue of his own, keeps a ſeparate table, and has his peculiar officers to attend him, whoſe title is, Counſellors to the Prince. The company could not have an opportunity of ſeeing it, becauſe his highneſs was out of town, and gone to a rural province, dependent on his juriſdiction, at ſome leagues diſtant from his uſual reſidence. One of the fraternity, however, received the company with great courteſy and complaiſance; ſhewed them the church, which is very ſpacious, and not badly built; and the altar, in particular, is immenſely rich, and embelliſhed with a great variety of Gothic decorations, all of ſilver, gilt and enamelled.

He ſhewed them likewiſe the abbot's apartments, and every thing that he imagined moſt worthy of their notice in the abbey. He did not, indeed, invite his viſiters to dinner, that repaſt having been over ſome conſiderable time; for it is a conſtant maxim, or general rule, obſerved in moſt convents, to go to dinner at eleven o'clock,

o'clock, in caſe there be no ſtrangers preſent caſually to poſtpone it. He offered the gentlemen and ladies, however, the cuſtomary refreſhments after dinner; but in that particular they deſired to be excuſed, as it principally conſiſted in ſome of their ſmall wine, of a greeniſh colour; but then there was plenty of it: and as a monachal converſation, they were ſenſible, could be no great amuſement to the ladies, they returned him thanks for his favours, and returned to their inn, where they met with but a poor entertainment, and as poorly dreſſed.

Their firſt courſe was a diſh of ſoup made of ſweet herbs, a hind-quarter of mutton juſt killed, and tough enough in conſcience; two barn-door fowls, with no fleſh on their backs; and a bit of ſalt beef: and this had been their whole bill of fare, had it not been for their meſſenger's prudent precaution of taking care to ſecure a diſh of fiſh, which was their ſecond courſe, and conſiſted of ſeveral fine trouts, and ſome excellent lobſters, which, conſidering how badly the houſe was provided, was no inconſiderable addition.

The ladies embraced this opportunity for railly-ing the gentlemen, their aſſociates, for reducing them to the neceſſity of ſuch ſhort commons, when there was plenty enough of every thing at the Spa. However, they did not fail of diverting themſelves concerning this neglect in their proveditors. Such parties of pleaſure as theſe, concluded and agreed on at once, and in a hurry,

hurry, are frequently animated by themſelves, and accompanied with little trivial inconveniencies, which add life and ſpirit to their rough entertainment, and contribute greatly towards their innocent amuſements. They now began to reflect on the badneſs of the road, and the many violent jolts they had felt in their paſſage thither, and the repetitions of them that they were to expect, and the many wild and frightful proſpects they were caſually to meet with in their return home, through this part of the country, which conſtitutes a part of the Ardenna. It is poſſible, the ſharp air of this climate contributed in a great meaſure to their good-humour and chearfulneſs, which was kept up amongſt the whole company till they got to the Spa again, and made them look upon this frolic as one of the moſt agreeable amuſements they had met with during the ſeaſon. In ſhort, they were ſo highly pleaſed with this journey, that they determined to make a freſh party for ſpending the very next day in another ramble of the ſame nature, but had not fixed on any particular ſpot for their intended viſit. Some propoſed going to take a ſurvey of the city of Vervier, whilſt others ſeemed more inclined for a viſit to Franchimont. Others, again, propoſed to meet in the morning early at the Pouhon well, and from thence to ſet out for Vervier, and then to return through Franchimont to the Spa the ſame evening. Thoſe, however, who were well acquainted with that

part

part of the country, added, that proper meſſengers ſhould be diſpatched before-hand either to one or both of thoſe places, with ſuitable proviſions for their entertainment on the road; ſince there was not an inn in Franchimont, and much leſs at Vervier, that could provide a proper dinner for any number of people: for without ſuch a precaution, or unleſs the people ſhould have timely notice of their intention, they would run a manifeſt riſque of meeting with a much worſe dinner than that at Stavelot.

The count being fearful of fatiguing the ladies too much, by taking ſo large a tour, which was no leſs that ſix leagues, begged them to weigh well the plan propoſed, and only to make choice of either one or the other; but not one of them would flinch from the tour firſt propoſed, adding, moreover, that they could ſit their horſes with as little fatigue as the gentlemen. As this reſolution carried along with it the air of a challenge, the gentlemen unanimouſly accepted it, with all the pleaſure imaginable, but propoſed to regale themſelves in a more elegant manner than they did the day before. It was paſt five o'clock before they thought of their return home.

Their drivers, whom they had hired, began to be impatient, and gave them notice accordingly, that it was high time to prepare for their departure. Upon this notice the ladies were ſoon ready. They did not, however, take the road

by

by the caſcade, becauſe it was not only the fartheſt way about, but the worſt, and the moſt unpleaſant.

No ſooner had they reached half way home, but the heavens began to lour, and cover them with a dark and gloomy cloud; and what was ſtill more diſtreſsful, a dreadful ſtorm aroſe, accompanied with moſt awful thunder-claps, and ſevere flaſhes of lightening. The air, in ſhort, ſeemed to be in a perfect flame, as they rolled along without intermiſſion; and the thunder being multiplied by the echoes from the adjacent mountains rendered the awful ſounds ſtill more tremendous. The impetuous rain, that intermingled with the tempeſt, half drowned the gentlemen, whilſt the ladies were almoſt frightened to death in their reſpective machines. Their coachmen made all the haſte they poſſibly could, and reached the Spa between ſeven and eight o'clock. Upon their arrival, there was no room for compliments or congratulations for their happy eſcape: each of them had his thoughts wholly employed on getting himſelf undreſſed, and enjoying himſelf before a comfortable fire. In ſhort, the whole party inſtantly broke up, and without the leaſt formality haſtened, as faſt as poſſible, to their reſpective apartments.

In the evening, the ladies took care to give the gentlemen notice, that the inclemency of the weather had rendered their intended tour the next day impracticable. It was totally given over by the count, the chevalier, and the counſellor,

ſellor, who propoſed to quit the Spa in a day or two's time at fartheſt. However, as the ſtorm was ſoon blown off, and the weather the next morning very fine and ſerene, all the company who had been at the caſcade met again at the Geronſtere wells. The count was for making the tour propoſed; but ſome of the company found themſelves ſtill fatigued and diſcouraged by their laſt night's adventure; and others objected, that the roads muſt be bad and very ſlippery, by reaſon of the heavy rains that fell the evening before, and were ſcarcely over. To theſe objections the baron of *** added, that the places they intended to viſit had nothing curious in them, at leaſt, nothing ſufficient to tempt them to a proſecution of their ſcheme. To this the chevalier replied, that Vervier was a very fine place, where there was eſtabliſhed a very remarkable woollen manufactory, and where a great number of ſubſtantial merchants were always to be met with. The counſellor backed that aſſertion, and moreover inſiſted, that the city had a great number of curioſities to boaſt of, and that it was worthy the attention of the moſt curious ſtranger; in ſhort, that it was a very ſpacious place; that there were divers edifices there, that made a grand figure; and, in a word, that the ſquares there, and ſome of their ſtreets, were not only fine, but uniform and regular; and moreover, that it was one of the moſt conſiderable cities in the whole country, that of Liege only excepted. As to its ſituation, it lies

about

about two leagues and a half diſtant from the Spa, on the northern ſide.

As to Franchimont, it is an old fort, or caſtle, erected on an eminence, and fortified after the manner of the antients; the walls whereof, which are indented in the mode of battlements, are of an extraordinary thickneſs. This caſtle, however, is, as it were, abandoned and diſregarded: it is, in ſhort, remarkable for nothing but its antiquity, and is made of no other ſervice than as a ſtrong priſon for ſuch as are criminals within the marquiſate, or any of its appendages, whereof the Spa is one.

I always imagined, ſaid the count, that the Spa was ſituate in the country of Liege: and your notion in that reſpect is, in ſome ſenſe, juſt and right, replied the counſellor. The marquiſate, indeed, was a country peculiar to itſelf; but it has been long re-united with that of Liege, by the donation of one Renald, formerly a marquis of Franchimont, to the biſhopric of Liege, when he determined to leave his own country, in order to be engaged in the croiſades, or holy war, in the year of our Lord 1007, as ſome authors peremptorily aſſert; but the moſt prevailing opinion is, that it was given to the church of Liege by one Quintus Boldus, king of Auſtraſia, in the year 898; which ſaid donation ought to have been confirmed and augmented by Charles the Third, king of France, his ſucceſſor, and uncle by the mother's ſide. I juſt mention theſe anecdotes, ſaid the counſellor,

becauſe

becauſe they have ſome reference to a people who have been celebrated in the annals of Liege, as well for their manifold misfortunes, as for their heroic atchievements. You may remember, it is very probable, ſaid the counſellor to the count, part of the converſation that paſſed between us and one of the canons of Liege, when we were laſt at Chaufontaine, and the remarkable ſally of ſix hundred men, then taken notice of, who, with the utmoſt intrepidity, penetrated into the camp of Charles the Bold and Lewis the Eleventh, when thoſe two princes laid ſiege to the city of Liege, in the year 1468. Now thoſe ſix hundred men were all natives of Franchimont, who were looked upon in that age, if we may credit ſo celebrated an hiſtorian as Philip de Commines, as a brave people, intrepid, and capable of undertaking the moſt heroic and dangerous enterpriſes. Theſe men were pitched upon for the above-mentioned bold expedition, in order to preſerve, if poſſible, their metropolitan city. Accordingly, they marched all night, made their way into the camp, and having cut off the advanced guards, they penetrated even ſo far as the duke's quarters, who very narrowly eſcaped them; and not only he himſelf, but the king likewiſe, had been inevitably made their priſoners, had not three hundred gentlemen aroſe immediately in their defence, who almoſt all of them periſhed in that remarkable rencounter. The alarm was inſtantly given; and the brave natives of Franchimont were unfortunately hem-

med in and cut to pieces. The duke, thus exaſperated againſt them, ſuffered his ſoldiers to plunder the whole country of Franchimont, in which we are now reſident.

Such an action, ſaid the baron, is, in my humble opinion, ſo far from being praiſe-worthy, and deemed an act of courage and intrepidity, that it ought rather to be cenſured as preſumptuous and fool-hardy; and the puniſhment which they met with was juſtly due to their demerits; and ſo much the rather, becauſe the duke had very good grounds for his being diſguſted at the conduct of the Liegeſe; and thoſe heroes of Franchimont, as you call them, had acted with more prudence and diſcretion, if, inſtead of reſiſting his highneſs, they had laid down their arms, and implored his mercy. I have read, ſir, the hiſtory of the Liegeſe with ſome degree of attention, and I find facts therein frequently interſperſed, which characteriſe thoſe natives as a turbulent and rebellious people; and that inſolence and preſumption are not the only miſdemeanors which the Franchimonteſe are charged with: their hiſtory contains in it another blemiſh upon them never to be wiped off; for they were the very perſons, who in the thirteenth century aſſaſſinated Henry of Guelders, their biſhop, in a little village ſituate at the foot of the caſtle: now ſuch acts of violence as theſe demonſtrate thoſe people to be of a very audacious and turbulent ſpirit, capable of entering into any unjuſtifiable meaſures that their hot-brained reſentments

ſentments prompted them to; and it is no matter of ſurpriſe in the leaſt that their country has been plundered, and totally ruined, more than once. Monſieur the baron, replyed the counſellor, ſeems greatly prejudiced and prepoſſeſſed againſt theſe patriots, or defenders of their country; and it muſt be acknowledged, that he talks in the ſtyle of ſome of thoſe authors whoſe annals he has happened to peruſe; but let us examine cloſely, and with an impartial eye, into thoſe heavy grievances, or acts of miſconduct, above laid to their charge, and we ſhall find ſomewhat in their proceedings, ſo juſtifiable, and ſo truly heroic, that inſtead of cenſuring their actions, as raſh and diſloyal, we ought, in reaſon, to crown them with applauſe; for, in the firſt place, as to their aſſaſſination of that biſhop the baron ſpeaks of, he was at that time actually depoſed, ſo that he was no longer any biſhop of their's, and, conſequently, had no right or title to rule over them; and ſuppoſing the fact to be true, that they murdered him, they had not only a very ſubſtantial reaſon, and perhaps an excuſable one likewiſe, for carrying that bold attempt into execution, as he was a kind of an incendiary, and committed divers acts of violence, even after his depoſition. Now, as to the ſally which they made, as has been above taken notice of, at the ſiege of Liege, that was an action highly juſtifiable, beyond all diſpute, and an inconteſtible mark of their invincible courage and intrepidity. As their

country was then involved in a war, ſuch a bold action was, doubtleſs, glorious and truly heroic; for it was their indiſpenſible duty, as well as their greateſt glory, to hazard their lives in the defence of their country. Their glorious enterprize, it is true, did not meet with the wiſhed-for ſucceſs; yet their intrepidity and reſolution were the juſt objects of applauſe; and tho' ſo grand an attempt, like a great many other glorious actions, met with a diſappointment, yet we find that they are often productive of ſome happy effects. Thus the courage and intrepidity only of two or three reſolute Romans ſtruck, as we are very credibly informed, the great Porſenna, king of Hetruria, with ſuch wonder and admiration, that he not only ceaſed from oppreſſing the Roman legions, but was ambitious at the ſame time of becoming their ally. That powerful prince had laid ſiege to Rome itſelf, in hopes of re-eſtabliſhing Tarquin the Proud. This ſiege, however, having reduced the Roman ſtate to the laſt extremity, a young native of that city, by name Mutius Scævola, entered into the enemy's camp, and ſlew Porſenna's principal ſecretary, through a miſtake, thinking, and taking for granted he had done the good office to Porſenna himſelf: his reſolution was, to murder, if poſſible, that prince, his country's enemy; as the natives of Franchimont were determined, by all means, to deſtroy their country's oppreſſor, the duke of Bourgogne, and with the ſame honourable and heroic view; namely, the

deliverance of their capital from falling into the hands of their deteſted oppreſſor. Mutius, it is evident, failed in his principal aim, as well as they. The intrepid young Roman was ſecured, we are told, and actually brought into the preſence of Porſenna, who could, doubtleſs, if he had thought convenient, have taken away his life as a juſt reſentment of the crime he had committed; but, inſtead thereof, he choſe rather to expoſtulate with the young ſoldier, and enquire into the motive that induced him to engage in ſo raſh an attempt. Know then, Porſenna, replied Mutius, with the utmoſt intrepidity, that there are three hundred of us young Romans, who have taken a ſolemn oath before the gods, that we will all be cut off to a man, unleſs we can firſt aſſaſſinate your majeſty even in the midſt of your guards. The undaunted courage of Mutius, even after he had thruſt his hand into a quick flame of fire by order of Porſenna, as part of his puniſhment, ſtruck his majeſty with ſuch a degree of aſtoniſhment, as induced him to enter into a truce with the Romans, in the firſt place, and afterwards into terms of peace, which was principally concluded on, and agreed to, through the influence and effect of that young Roman's undaunted deportment. There were other motives, however, that contributed, in a great meaſure, towards the accompliſhment of that unexpected peace; namely, the courage and conſtancy of a Roman lady, Clelia by name, who had been delivered up to Porſenna, by way

of

of hoſtage; and who made her eſcape by night, and with undaunted reſolution ſwam over the river Tiber; as alſo Horatius Cocles, who ſingly without any aſſiſtance made his way through the enemy, and, armed as he was, jumped into the ſame river as Clelia had done before him, ſwam ſafe acroſe it, and re-entered Rome in triumph. Porſenna, ſtanding perfectly aſtoniſhed at the undaunted reſolution and intrepidity of the three Romans, laſt above mentioned, and admiring their unſhaken zeal for the good of their country, changed that deteſtation and hatred which he had before conceived againſt the Romans, into a ſincere love and ardent affection for them; and tho' it was in his power to oppreſs them, never once attempted afterwards to enfringe their liberties. The influence and effect of all their courage had anſwered no valuable end, and their liberties and properties had been no ways ſecured, had not Porſenna viewed them with ſuch an eye of admiration. That prince, however, we find, looked on thoſe bold enterprizes as acts of heroiſm, and worthy of the higheſt applauſe; and had Charles the Bold but viewed the intrepidity and zeal of the natives of Franchimont in the ſame happy light, that would have reſtored, in like manner, liberty, peace, and tranquillity, to that unfortunate nation; but, on the contrary, that country, the courage and intrepidity of whoſe inhabitants were extremely boaſted of by their enemies themſelves, and by their juſtly-celebrated hiſtoriographer, Philip de

Commines, became the victim of the Liegeſe nation, for having preſumed to defend themſelves with ſo much reſolution and valour.

To run back to almoſt three and twenty centuries, ſaid the baron, in order to find out ſo remarkable a compariſon, and inſtance it in a people ſo renowned among the antients, in vindication of the proweſs of a poor pitiful province, is, in my opinion, ſomewhat unnatural, and ſtraining the point abundantly too far; it is at leaſt producing as ſingular an inſtance as the counſellor imagines my prejudices and prepoſſeſſions againſt them are ſingular and too much forced. Let us drop, ſaid the chevalier, all theſe warlike debates, and let us beg our great advocate for the Spa and its environs, to give us a fair, full, and impartial deſcription of that diſtrict, in order, if our time prove too ſhort for our rambling over it, that we may not at leaſt be left wholly in the dark as to the particular beauties, or curioſities, that are to be found within that compaſs.

This country then, ſaid the counſellor, which bears the title of a marquiſate, derives its name from the caſtle of Franchimont, and ought to comprize, or take in, four or five leagues of circumference at leaſt all ways: this marquiſate is divided into five diſtinct cantons, or bans, as the natives call them, that is to ſay, Vervier, Theux, the Spa, Sart, and Jalhay.

The ban, or canton, of Theux, is an appendage of a town that bears that name, which is

ſituate

ſituate but about a ſmall league and a half from the Spa, on the weſtern ſide. There is nothing to be met with there worthy of a ſtranger's attention, but its ſeveral forges, with a large foundery, or furnace, for caſting their iron; as alſo, the mines of that metal, of which they have a great number: to thoſe we muſt add a large quarry of fine black marble, though at preſent, indeed, it lies too much neglected. The ſituation of the town, which is not badly built, is in a valley, that is open and agreeable enough. The foundery is in a ſamll village, a little below the town, commonly called Juſtenville. Of all theſe, ſaid the counſellor, I took a particular ſurvey when I paid my firſt viſit to the Spa. It was ſome gratification of my curioſity, I muſt own, to ſee how they melted their iron into large ingots, or wedges, of the weight at leaſt of two thouſand pounds each; and this they executed with a ſurpriſing expedition, namely, thrice in the compaſs of two days only. I had been there with ſome company, and as I knew ſome of the workmen, they took care to wait till we came again, before they melted their ingot. They wrought likewiſe ſeveral ſmall pieces of iron, whilſt we were upon the ſpot, by pouring them into proper moulds, for the ſtill greater gratification of our curioſities in the art of founding.

Though Vervier is much the largeſt, as well as the richeſt town of any within the marquiſate, yet Theux is looked upon as its capital, and its principal canton, either on ac-

count of its being the moſt antient town, as one may be apt to conclude from the erection of the caſtle there, or becauſe Vervier was formerly nothing more than a ſmall village, which their great ſucceſs in the woollen manufactory occaſioned firſt a very conſiderable augmentation, and afterwards converted it into a city, which title it firſt aſſumed in the year 1651. It is, moreover, highly probable, that the ban of Vervier is nothing more than a detached part of the province of Luxembourg, and re-united to the marquiſate by a poſterior exchange, after the marquiſate was made a donation, or free gift, to the biſhopric. At leaſt, however, the conſecration of this ban has ſome peculiar cuſtoms attending it. 'Tis dependent on Durbui; and the feodal court of this conſecration follow the ſtatutes and cuſtoms of Luxembourg, a copy whereof may be ſeen in their archives. The effects which are ſubject to this court, and dependent upon it, or more immediately on Durbui, are the tythes of the ban of Vervier, and the rents, or incomes, the tythes whereof are mortgaged. All the effects above mentioned follow the right of the fiefs of Luxembourg; whereas, in all the other parts of the marquiſate, the tythes, and, for the moſt part, all the other effects, follow the nature and right of the country of Liege. Moreover, there are in the ban, or canton, of Vervier, divers feodal effects, which follow, in like manner, the cuſtom of the Liegeſe fiefs, and are holden of the feodal court of Liege; and as to all other effects, they

they are regulated equally, according to the general laws of the country.

The five bans, or cantons, of Franchimont, continued the counſellor, have each of them their ſubaltern, or inferior court, ſubject to the tribunal, or court of judicature, belonging to the ſheriffs of the city of Liege. And the affairs of the police, or the public intereſts, are regulated by as many magiſtracies as there are different communities, or bodies corporate. Spa, Sart, and Jalhay, have each of them one; Vervier and Theux have two: theſe two bans, or cantons, however, have their detached parties, or branches, which conſtitute ſeparate ſocieties. In the ban of Vervier are included three bodies, namely, thoſe of Stembert, Andrimont, and Croiſſiers. Under the canton of Theux are compriſed thoſe of Drolenval and Corneſſe. That at Enſival is compoſed partly out of the ban of Theux, and in part out of that at Vervier.

Here the count interrupted the counſellor, and ſaid, Let us, good ſir, have done with all theſe various diviſions, and the laws, and manners of adminiſtration obſerved in each of them; they are all articles wherein we have very little, if any concern at all: only let us know, if you pleaſe, ſir, added he, whether all the other parts of the country are as odd and irregular as theſe where we are. I can aſſure you, ſir, anſwered the counſellor, they are much the ſame. Not only the marquiſate, which includes in it very little, if

any thing more than fifteen leagues in circumference, but all the country round about it, is as mountainous, and as abundant in foreſts, heaths, and uncultivated lands. It muſt be acknowledged, however, at the ſame time, that there are ſome grounds that are well cultivated, and very fertile, but not ſufficient to anſwer by far the demands of their numerous inhabitants. Give me leave, gentlemen, here to add one curſory remark on the ſituation of this ſmall country; and that is this, namely, that it joins to no one part of the country of Liege, to which it is at preſent annexed; for every where it is encloſed within the dutchy of Limbourg, and the country of Stavelot. You will ſay, gentlemen, continued he, that I treſpaſs upon your patience in puſhing on the converſation too far upon one topic, to which we are all ſtrangers: however, I will ſtill venture to make one obſervation more on a particular relative to the country thereunto adjoining; and that is this, namely, that beſides the two countries, by which it is immediately ſurrounded, there are divers others, which are only ſeparated, or divided, by ſome ſmall ſlips of land, inſomuch that within the compaſs of a few hours a man might travel out of the marquiſate into five or ſix different countries, each belonging to a different ſovereign. Such as lie neareſt at hand are thoſe of Limbourg and Stavelot; after them, thoſe of Luxembourg, Juliers, and Montjoie; beſides a very ſmall ſlip of very bad ground, called Orange-

Land,

Land, without being able to give any juſt reaſon for that title or diſtinction: moreover, that peculiar ſpot is not challenged, neither is there the leaſt right or title laid claim to it by any ſovereign in any of the adjacent countries. It is therefore looked upon as a ſpot of free-land, common to all without diſtinction: and the inhabitants of Jalhay, one of the bans, or cantons, of the marquiſate, are in the poſſeſſion of it, and make the beſt uſe they can of the graſs that grows upon it. As I have travelled over beſt part of this country, a good-natured peaſant, from whom I received moſt of my intelligence relative to the particularities of it, offered to ſhew me, if I would give myſelf the trouble to go with him, one little ſpot of ground, which was the boundary, or limits, of four different countries, and touched each point, where, in days of yore, was erected a four-ſquare table, each ſide whereof faced a different country, viz. Limbourg, Orange, Franchimont, and Stavelot, inſomuch that four perſons might ſit at that table, and each in a different country. He further aſſured me, that divers perſons had depoſed, or made affidavit, at the requeſt of the magiſtrate of Jalhay, that about forty years from the day of the date thereof, they, the ſaid deponents, had actually ſeen a table in the place, or ſpot of ground, now called the Four-ſquare table; and that ſuch depoſitions as aforeſaid are there regiſtered, and to be ſeen in their roll-books. In proceſs of time, however, the country of Limbourg infringed on

her neighbours, and cut off the junction of that piece of common, called Orange-Land, from the countries of Stavelot and Franchimont.

After all that has been ſaid, I am apt to think, added the baron, that theſe countries are as odd and uncommon, in regard to their whimſical intermixtures, as to the wild quality of their ſoil, and the vaſt variety of their mineral waters. To mention the waters as a whim, or an oddity, however, has ſomewhat in it that looks, you will ſay, like an act of ingratitude. Were we to travel all over them, let us go into what part we pleaſe, we ſhall find little elſe but heaps of rugged flint ſtones, tremendous precipices, and, above all, a vaſt number of hills and dales, almoſt inceſſant rains, and frightful hurricanes, the natural reſult of the mountains. This hideous deſcription, or invective, of the baron, againſt theſe adjacent countries, ſaid the counſellor, is ſomewhat, in my humble opinion, too ſevere, partial, and over-ſtrained, and look as if he highly reſented our laſt trip from Stavelot. It ſeems to me, in ſhort, as if the baron was reſolutely bent, at all adventures, to vindicate his former allegations, and bad character of the country; but, all partiality apart, it muſt be allowed, that they have their beauties and peculiar advantages, as well as their oddities and defects. It is very true, continued the counſellor, that the lightnings dart down frequently from the mountains, and are frightful enough; but then this obſervation is to be made only in regard to the hotteſt parts of them.

them. We muſt farther allow, it frequently happens, that the mountains, by their breaking the clouds, occaſion, at particular times, very impetuous ſhowers; nay, we will admit, that ſuch tempeſtuous weather is infinitely more diſagreeable and troubleſome here than any where elſe: the neceſſity that there is here for conſtantly walking abroad, or making parties of pleaſure on horſeback, or in machines, to ſome of the more diſtant parts, renders thoſe obſtacles almoſt inſupportable; inſomuch that, when the rain falls heavy for two or three days ſucceſſively, we are apt to think that it will never be fine weather again, and to deſpair of its return. However, if thoſe high hills, or mountains, are the natural cauſe of ſome manifeſt inconveniencies, in compenſation for thoſe misfortunes, they form, or are the original cauſe of, all our fountains; and that advantage alone is ample atonement for all their defects. It is in that part of theſe countries which are moſt mountainous and barren, and at the feet, or bottoms, of thoſe mountains, that the moſt ſalutary fountains are, for the moſt part, to be met with; and thoſe of the Spa are undeniable teſtimonies of this importan truth.

In ſhort, ſaid the count, the rain, the ſnow, and the miſts, or heavy fogs, that ariſe from the mountains, penetrate into their internal parts, where we find that there are ſpacious cavities, from whence thoſe waters iſſue, and form ſprings at their feet, or bottoms. To this remark the counſellor

counſellor replied, that thoſe waters, for the generality, were not only the origin, or cauſe, of divers ſprings, or fountains, but of large rivers, and even of floods, or inundations; and that is the true reaſon why we find their courſes ſo variable, and ſo irregular. It is owing to thoſe internal cavities of the mountains, that the ſprings at their feet ſwell ſo prodigiouſly after impetuous rains, or thorough thaws of the ſnow; and that ſome ſprings, on the other hand, are very ſhallow, and others, as it were, perfectly dried up, at ſuch times when there have been no rains, but a continued drought.

At the foot of the Alps, added the counſellor, there are ſeveral periodical ſprings, that flow, and are viſible all the ſummer, but are dry, and ceaſe their running, from the month of September to the month of May, at which times the ſun has not power or force ſufficient to melt thoſe ſnows which lie on the tops of thoſe mountains all the year round. From what has been ſaid, it will not appear any way ſtrange or unaccountable, that there are ſome particular ſprings whoſe waters flow only in the day-time; and others, on the other hand, that flow only in the night; the periods whereof are regulated or governed according to the length of the ſubterraneous aqueducts, or channels, which conduct the waters of the melted ſnow to ſuch a particular point, where they iſſue forth; or according to ſome other peculiar natural cauſes. There are likewiſe, continued he, other kinds of periodical

cal fountains, or ſprings, the returns whereof are correſpondent to the flux or reflux of the ſea. Thoſe waters are, for the generality, of a ſaltiſh and bituminous flavour; they proceed immediately from the ſea, the waters whereof are filtrated, and ſtrained, in their ſubterraneous paſſages, and force their way, or break through the ſurface of the earth. It is evident then, that there are four ſeveral cauſes, or origins, of ſprings; that is to ſay, rain, the melting of ſnows, the atmoſpheric vapours that are condenſed on the mountains, and the ſea waters. I might mention a fifth origin, or cauſe, of thoſe which are formed from other ſprings; ſuch, for inſtance, as we find ſwell, ſink, or grow abſolutely dry, according to the ſtate or condition of the adjacent rivulets, or floods, from whence we conclude they immediately ariſe. And pray, ſir, ſaid the count, from which of the above-mentioned origins, or cauſes, do thoſe ſprings at the Spa derive their reſpective waters? They ſeem not, replied the counſellor, to owe their exiſtence to either of the above-mentioned cauſes; for they are ſubject to no flux or reflux, nor to the caprice, or vagaries, of a tempeſt; from whence it is plain their waters have no communication with the ſea. Their waters never ſwell, or overflow, or appear more abundant, when the adjacent ſtreams, or rivers, ſwell, and exceed their bounds; neither have the impetuous rains, or the meltings of any ſnow, the leaſt influence, or effect, upon them: thus it is by no means clear or

apparent, that they owe their exiſtence to any of the cauſes above mentioned. The vapours of the air, in like manner, are different in their quantities at different times; and the ſprings ought to anſwer to thoſe viciſſitudes, in caſe they acknowledged that original; beſides, the courſe which thoſe vapours took would equally admit the rain waters, which would likewiſe augment the variations of the ſpring. In a word, as the quantities of water, which ſupply all theſe cauſes, vary without intermiſſion, the mineral waters which proceed from them would be ſubject to the ſame variations, not only as to the quantities of water, but alſo in the proportion of the elements, which are diſſolved, or liquified, therein: and thus they would be more or leſs abundant, and more or leſs clogged, or over-ſtocked, with metals; they would be the more concentred in great droughts, or ſcarcity of water; they would be more diluted, and leſs in quantity, in a certain portion of water, when, by the rains, or other cauſes of the like nature, thoſe ſprings, or fountains, received an additional quantity of water. Experience, however, demonſtrates to us juſt the reverſe; the rains, or any of the above-mentioned external cauſes, not only add nothing to their profuſion, but make not the leaſt variation in the quantity of metal contained in them, which are fixed and ſettled in a certain quantity of water. One pound of the water of the Pouhon fountain contains in it about ſix grains and a quarter of the metalline ſubſtance,

as

as well at ſuch times when the impetuous rains actually fall, and afterwards, as at other times, when the heat of the ſun is very intenſe, and after a drought, though of a conſiderable duration; from whence it follows, that a cauſe, in ſome meaſure conſtant and uniform, muſt furniſh a proportional quantity of water, which is loaded or ſtocked with, at all ſeaſons, an equal quantity of its elements, or principles. I find a like cauſe in the ſubterraneous vapours which raiſe thoſe waters that are contained in the caverns, or cavities, of the earth, with which, as every one well knows, ſhe greatly abounds: therein conſtantly reigns, or reſides, heat ſufficient to raiſe the water into vapours. Nay, ice itſelf contains in it igneous matter ſufficient for the reſolution of it into vapours: and yet the heat, notwithſtanding, is always ſo intenſe in all ſuch ſubterraneous caverns as lie deep or low, that thoſe waters are never known to be congealed. It is likewiſe generally allowed, that the heat in thoſe ſubterraneous caverns is at all times and ſeaſons much the ſame, and that their arched roofs are always loaded with drops of water; from whence it is highly natural to conclude, that thoſe vapours are the cauſe of ſome ſprings, or fountains; and that ſuch ſprings as are formed by ſuch cauſe, muſt flow conſtantly in the ſame proportion; and this I take to be the caſe in regard to the waters of the Spa. Theſe aqueous, or watery vapours, condenſed by the roofs of the before-mentioned ſubterraneous

ous caverns, are loaded with metalline ſubſtances which the acid vapours have liquefied, or rendered fluid, and with which they might be charged or loaded before they were condenſed, in order to their being conveyed through ſeveral ſubterraneous ducts, or pipes, to thoſe points where they flow; and in all probability this is the manner in which the mineral waters of the Spa are formed.

This origin is confirmed, at leaſt as to its diſſolvent acid, by a chemical experiment of a certain phyſician, who has examined and pryed into the nature of theſe waters. He has diſcovered, that their acid is not intimately combined with the fixed elements or principles, but only ſurrounds and encloſes them; or that, at moſt, they are but ſuperficially attached to them, ſince theſe waters give a red caſt to the turnſol, or ſunflower; and ſuch a combination does by no means ſeem to diſcover any diſſolution by an acid flowing water, which cauſes a cloſer and more intimate combination, but by ſome acid vapours, directed to its ſurface, or external appearance. This ſyſtem is not one of thoſe conjectures formed for amuſement only, but is grounded on a very ſimple and eaſy experiment, by virtue whereof there are artiſts who can imitate theſe mineral waters: after having taken from the ſurface of the ſteel that has been calcined, and intermixed or blended with the water, they cover the internal ſurface of it with a plaiſter, and then ſet a certain quantity of ſulphur or brimſtone on fire underneath

underneath it, the acid vapours whereof naturally riſe to the ſurface: then with the water they procure that which the acid vapours have diſſolved and rendered fluid by the water itſelf. This water, thus managed, has the ferruginous taſte, and the ſulphureous flavour, and has for the moſt part the properties or qualities of mineral waters; from whence it is concluded, and not without very juſt grounds, that thoſe metalline matters are diſſolved in thoſe natural waters by ſuch acid vapours, and by no means by a running water, loaded with acid, according to the explication of ſome phyſicians.

I muſt confeſs, ſaid the count, that to me it is inconceivable how the rains, or any rivers, ſhould ſupply us with mineral waters, without obſerving therein ſome alteration, more or leſs; ſuch, for inſtance, as a corruption, when the water of a rivet from whence they proceed or iſſue will be corrupted itſelf by its ſtagnation in ſultry dry weather, or an augmentation, and viſible encreaſe after impetuous rains, and the overflowings of rivers, from whence the ſprings, or fountains, muſt of neceſſity flow more rapidly, and in greater abundance, in proportion as the waters behind drive them forwards, add to their quantity, and to their preſſure. Upon this ſuppoſition, thoſe ſprings would be ſubject to perpetual alterations, to which it is evident that they are not expoſed. However, it is very obſervable, that ſome ſprings ſeem to be influenced and affected by the rains; for they frequently take

take off ſome degree of their ſtrength, and render the taſte of them leſs tart and poignant; from whence it may rationally be inferred, that they intermingle with the ſprings themſelves, and conſequently take off the edge and force of their elements or principles: and this, ſir, ſaid the count, is all the objection I have to the ſyſtem you have been ſpeaking of. Though I readily allow, ſir, ſaid the counſellor, that the objection you have ſtarted is plauſible enough, yet ſtill it is eaſy likewiſe to obviate and reſolve it; for if it was through a dilution of thoſe principles, or the intermixture with the fountains, that the rain had any apparent influence on the taſte of the mineral waters, at ſuch times there would be, in a ſuppoſed quantity of water, a leſs quantity of thoſe principles than when the weather was calm and ſerene; but we find by experience that it is not fact, as has been obſerved already more than once. Though the water be more or leſs tart, or poignant to the taſte, yet a pound of water always produces the ſame quantity of the metalline matters; from whence, by conſequence, it follows, that there muſt be ſome other cauſe for ſuch alteration, beſides the intermixture of the water with the rain: now this cauſe is the lightneſs of the atmoſphere, which either accompanies, or precedes, the impetuous rains; and the preſſure thereof being leſs on the ſprings, the aërial particles fly off, and remove, or expel, the moſt volatile principle; and from thence it is

that

that the tartneſs and poignancy of the taſte appear leſs diſcernible. Thus when the wind ſits in the north, or when the gravity of the atmoſphere is augmented, though the rain continues, the waters reſume their force; and this occurrence manifeſtly demonſtrates that it is not the rain, but the action of the atmoſphere, which has an influence, or effect, on the qualities of thoſe ſprings. What you have urged, ſir, replied the count to the counſellor, in anſwer to my objection, I muſt acknowledge, is very plauſible, and ſeems to carry great weight with it; but ſince we are now upon the practical part, I would fain, methinks, have one hiſtorical point cleared up relative to theſe mineral waters; and be informed, if I could, when theſe waters were firſt diſcovered, and whether they are the ſame which Pliny, the antient naturaliſt, has given us a deſcription of, under the name of the Fountain of Tongres? To this interrogatory, replied the counſellor, it muſt be allowed that the article is ſomewhat dark and obſcure. There are divers authors who pretend that it is ſome one or other of the fountains at the Spa, which is hinted at in that deſcription, under the name or title of the Fountain of Tongres. If, however, that celebrated natural hiſtorian, who only talks of it by report, meant ſome fountain whereof that antient city was then poſſeſſed; by the extent of its territory, or its appendages, it appears evident to me, that that honour is due to one of thoſe at the Spa, rather than to any

any mineral ſpring lately diſcovered near Tongres, which has no other right or claim to it, than an equivocal or dubious paſſage, extracted from that * antient hiſtorian; ſince the eulogiums thereof are in all reſpects inferior to thoſe the Spa have a juſt right and title; thoſe at the Spa, when all is ſaid and done, being the moſt antient that are known, and the only fountains whoſe reputation has been ſo conſtantly maintained and ſupported for many centuries, and to which the modern ſpring at Tongres, in particular, ought to yield the preference, as its innate virtues, or qualities, are greatly inferior to, and unworthy of, ſtanding in any competition with the Spa waters.

Beſides, the barrenneſs of the tradition, and the ſilence of the moſt antient hiſtorians in regard to the epocha, or peculiar time, when thoſe mineral waters were firſt diſcovered, gives ſome ſtrength and probability to the opinion of divers authors, who have not ſcrupled peremptorily to maintain and aſſert, that they were well known at that very time when Pliny gave the deſcription of them under the denomination of the Fountain of Tongres, and ſo much the rather, becauſe the whole country was under the dominion and government of that city, which was then ſo famous. And it was then cuſtomary enough amongſt the Romans to extend the denomination of

* Tongres has a fountain, ſays Pliny; that is, it is poſſeſſed of a fountain; but he does not ſay that it is ſituate at Tongres itſelf.

of one city, not only to its utmoſt limits, but to the territory thereon dependent. That is much the ſame, ſaid the chevalier, as we give the name of a thing to the country which, in reality, is the product only of one of its principal cities, or diſtricts; as, for inſtance, we ſay Dutch cheeſe, rather than the cheeſe of Delft, Schidam, or Frieſe itſelf, notwithſtanding the largeſt quanties are brought to market from thoſe particular places. It is not ſurpriſing, therefore, that Pliny, having talked of theſe fountains, gave them the name of Tongres, in order to diſtinguiſh them by a name more univerſally known. For what Roman would ever be tempted to ſeek for the hamlet of Spa in the extent of the empire, where it was at that time nothing more than a ſmall point or ſpot of land, almoſt wholly imperceptible, had it not been marked, or diſtinguiſhed, by ſome name more famous, and more univerſally known? Beſides, we are aſſured, added he, that the fountain at Tongres has neither the taſte, nor the virtues, of thoſe which Pliny takes ſuch peculiar notice of; whereas, that fountain of Sauveniere, or that at Pouhon, anſwers in all reſpects to the character that great hiſtorian has given of them. Thus various authors place at the Spa the fountain deſcribed by him, and diſtinguiſh it indifferently under the ſeveral names of Sabeniere, Savenir, and Boulon, which have a very near affinity to thoſe names by which thoſe fountains are at this preſent time known or called. The matter now

principally

principally in debate is, which of the two fountains is thereby referred to, whether that at Pouhon, or that at Sauveniere.

Some of the company were of opinion, that it was a too precarious and uncertain point to determine, whether the fountain ſo much applauded by Pliny was either the one or the other of the fountains at the Spa above particularly ſpecified, ſo far as to give the preference to either. And, in all reſpects, it is equally uncertain to declare, whether the Pouhon ſpring, or that at Sauveniere, has the honour and dignity of being the moſt antient fountain of the two. Prejudice and partiality will, however, eſpouſe the right and title of Sauveniere, and vote in its favour, ſaid the baron; and that partial ſentiment is grounded on the pretended derivation of its name from that of Sabinus, a general of the Romans, who, according to ſome antient maxims, or remarks of the Spa, having been defeated in the Ardennas, and been obliged to fly with his army for the preſervation of their lives, and to wander about thoſe wild and uncultivated foreſts, made a halt, as ſome hiſtorians tell us, near a fountain, half dead with thirſt, and immoderate fatigue. He drank freely of the water of that ſpring, and found it had ſo many refreſhing and ſalutary qualities and virtues, that he was perfectly laviſh in his encomiums of them wherever he went. The obſervation, ſaid the count, was not much amiſs, to be made by a diſconſolate and fugitive general; for the water out of a naſty dirty puddle

dle might, in a like extremity, have merited as warm a commendation. People reſorted thither, no doubt, in crowds, on the honour and veracity of Sabinus; and the properties, or virtues, of that water were verified by the miraculous cures which they frequently wrought. So marvellous a diſcovery highly deſerved, that all due honours ſhould be paid to that heroic fugitive; and that, though his character might, in ſome meaſure, be blaſted by a diſhonourable flight, his name, at leaſt, might be rendered immortal by the waters.

For the authenticity of this antient memorial at the Spa, it is great pity, ſaid the counſellor, that Cæſar, who entered even the moſt minute circumſtances into his commentaries, never expatiated on this curious hiſtorical anecdote, in his expedition againſt the Gauls. Sabinus was no ſtranger to him. He frequently makes mention of one Quintus Titurius Sabinus, one of his generals, whom he had employed in ſeveral very important expeditions. He had, moreover, ſucceeded tolerably well in ſome of them; but he was determined to diſconcert and ruin the affairs of the Romans in this very country where we now are. He had a warm debate with Lucius Cotta, his colleague, whether they ſhould wait the approach of the enemy in their quarters, or not. Sabinus determined, at all adventures, to decamp; and was the victim of his own obſtinacy and miſconduct. He was killed treacherouſly, by order of Ambiorix, who was general

general of the enemy's forces. What has been ſaid, ſufficiently demonſtrates the ſtory of his flight, and every thing relative thereunto.

Have but patience a little, ſaid one of the ladies, who ſeemed very attentive and highly delighted with this learned and critical debate, and you will find that this Sabinus will turn out, by and by, one of the antient Sabines, who had diſcovered the Sauveniere fountain; and I am much miſtaken, if the inhabitants of the Spa are not a Roman colony. And pray why not? ſaid ſhe: is not this conjecture full as probable as the other?—You may laugh if you pleaſe, ſaid another of the ladies; but, for my part, I think it it a well-invented tale. One fiction for another; and I am as well pleaſed with the ſtory of the Sabines and Sabinus, as I am with that more modern one of St. Remocles.

It muſt be acknowledged, ſaid the counſellor, that the above-mentioned genealogy bears too much the reſemblance of fiction: however, all thoſe old women's tales are a demonſtration, in ſome meaſure, of the antiquity of theſe fountains. However negligent and remiſs, or what is worſe, however illiterate and ignorant, ſome of the authors may have been who have taken it into their heads to write the hiſtory of this country, it is by no means probable, that in caſe the firſt diſcovery of theſe celebrated waters was of no great antiquity, there ſhould be no footſteps of them to be traced either in hiſtory, or tradition. The obſcurity which is ſtill ſubſiſting

ſiſting in regard to ſuch diſcovery, is an inconteſtible evidence that its origin is of ſo antient a date, that no one knows where to fix it. The very tales which we are told concerning St. Remocles, who withdrew from the world, turned hermit in the ſeventh century, and reſided in his cell at Stavelot, is a plain indication that the fountain of Sauveniere at leaſt was well known in his time. Upon that ſuppoſition, there is much leſs difficulty attends the conceiving of its being well known in the days of Pliny: however, as in making that diſcovery to be known in Pliny's time, there is as much obſcurity ſtill ſubſiſting in regard to the Pouhon ſpring, as that at Sauveniere, it will always remain dubious, and will never be abſolutely determined which is the moſt antient of the two. As that of Pouhon, however, has a very remarkable ferruginous taſte, and riſes with a vaſt variety of little bubbles, whereas that ferruginous taſte in the waters of Sauveniere is ſcarcely perceptible, and its waters iſſue forth in a more ſmooth and calm manner, without any of thoſe bubbles, it appears evident to me, that the eulogiums of Pliny are more applicable to the waters of Pouhon, than thoſe of Sauveniere. For "Tongres" (quoted by the Gauls) "is in poſſeſſion" (ſays Pliny) of a "very remarkable fountain iſſuing forth in num-"berleſs bubbles, and has a ferruginous taſte," &c.—Here the chevalier broke in a little abruptly on the counſellor, and inſiſted that in caſe thoſe were the direct terms made uſe of by Pliny,

the deſcription has a much nearer affinity to the waters at Tonnelet; for that ſpring actually riſes in bubbles, and in an infinitely larger quantity than any other fountain whatſoever; and moreover, is a greater novelty, and worthy the attention of the curious on that account. The ladies being now impatient for their removal, put an end to the conference at once, by inſiſting that they had no time to ſpare for rummaging, and ſearching into old, imaginary or fabulous annals, in order to find out the origin or firſt diſcovery of that fountain; and that it would be much more agreeable to go and pay it a viſit in the afternoon; which was reſolved on, unanimouſly, by the whole company.

They returned accordingly, and ordered their coachmen to be all ready by three o'clock. The ladies went in their chariots, or machines, and the gentlemen on horſeback. They ſet out directly for Tonnelet, which is diſtant from the Spa about half a league on the eaſtward, a little on the left-hand ſide of the road to Sauveniere. Its ſituation is very gay and pleaſant: it ſtands in a meadow, on an eminence, the ground whereof is ſoft and ſpungy: in the lower part of it, juſt by the fountain, the earth looks more like red ſand than any thing elſe, and is actually like that at the ſpring, of a yellow-brown. They alighted at the entrance of the meadow, and went up to the fountain by a path that leads acroſs it, and is covered with large paved ſtones for the convenience

convenience of its viſiters. The fountain has no great ornaments or decorations to boaſt of. Its baſon is a ſquare, which is ſurmounted with a ſmall niche made of free-ſtone, over which is laid a very large ſquare ſtone, that ſerves inſtead of a table. Formerly the baſon was compoſed in the form of a ton, without a bottom; from whence it derives its preſent name of Tonnelet. This is a fountain of but a modern date, for it never was reckoned amongſt the number of the public fountains till the year 1753. At that time the magiſtrate of the Spa purchaſed it of a private gentleman, who was then the proprietor; as alſo the meadow thereto belonging. As this fountain was never in any great repute, but too much neglected, it plainly proves that its waters were not accounted ſo ſalutary as any of the others. The ſpring, however, flows in greater plenty, and with larger bubbles than any of them; and that too without any intermiſſion, but burſt on the ſurface, juſt in the ſame manner as boiling water bubbles whilſt it ſtands upon the fire. Its water, however, is extremely cold, and peculiarly agreeable, when mixt with wine. The counſellor, who was an adept in all the curioſities relative to the Spa, did not fail to regale his companions with plenty of this delicious liquor, and for that purpoſe took care to put up ſeveral bottles of Rheniſh into the ſeats of the ladies machines. On their arrival, each took a bumper, mixed with the water; all in general acknowledged their liquor to be delicious,

not only on account of its being ſo cool and refreſhing, but for its poignant and acid taſte of the mineral, which gave the wine ſuch a fine flavour as made it come near to champagne. Thus the counſellor, who explained to the company the nature and virtues of theſe waters, aſſured them, that they were oftener appropriated to the entertainment of ſtrangers, and the gratification of their palates, than to any medicinal purpoſe. However, he told them, that the phyſicians of the Spa frequently adviſed the drinking thoſe waters, intermixed with wine, to their patients at their meal times, as being really ſerviceable in caſes of relaxation. The count ſeemed ſurpriſed, that they ſhould make choice of theſe waters, though mixed with wine, to be drank with their patients victuals, ſince, as they were charged or over-loaded with elaſtic matters, and contained in them a larger quantity of air than the waters of any other fountain, they muſt of neceſſity, he ſaid, in his opinion, fill the ſtomach with flatulent humours, and conſequently prove prejudicial, and prevent a proper digeſtion. That ſuperabundant air, ſir, you ſpeak of, replied the counſellor, might probably be prejudicial, were they to drink the water alone, pure as it flows from the ſpring, directly, or without ſuffering it to ſtand ſome time for evaporation, or to drink any great quantity of it at once; but after it has been exhauſted from the well for ſome time, a great part of that flatulent air is diſperſed; and this is viſible when you

pour

pour it from a veſſel, or jug, into a glaſs. In a moment all the internal ſurface is laced, as it were, with little bubbles, quite different from any other ſpring whatever. Beſides, by its intermixture with wine, there is an immediate heat created, which diſperſes all the air, and never ſuffers it to remain there.

But now you are talking, ſaid the chevalier, about this quantity of air, and theſe bubbles, contained in theſe waters, and thus apparent as well in the glaſs as in the ſpring itſelf, is not that the very phyſical property which Pliny ſpeaks of? And has not the fountain of Tonnelet a juſt right and title to aſpire at the honour of being the identical fountain, which that illuſtrious naturaliſt has ſo highly recommended under the name of the fountain of Tongres? No, ſir, replied the counſellor; for the date of the diſcovery of the Tonnelet ſpring is very well known: the celebrated author of a treatiſe entitled, Spa Dacrene, informs his readers, that it was not ever made uſe of till about forty years before the time he wrote that diſcourſe, which is now about a century and a half; and that the waters of Geronſtere were not known till about ten years after the former. Thus it is evident, that it is but about one hundred and fifty years ſince both of them were either altogether unknown, or at leaſt in very little credit or repute: before that time, none were known but the Pouhon ſpring, and that at Sauveniere, which are the moſt antient, beyond all diſpute; and that an-

tiquity of them renders the date of their diſcovery very uncertain.

As the ſituation of this fountain was very pleaſant and agreeable, they ſat themſelves down upon the flowery graſs that grows by the ſide of it, and there amuſed themſelves for about two hours, where they revived their conference on the antiquity of fountains. Has not the town of Spa, ſaid the chevalier, its peculiar archives, by the conſulting whereof this difficulty might be eaſily removed? Their archives, ſaid the counſellor, are of too modern a date to reſolve any ſuch queſtions. The foundation of the town itſelf was laid but in the year 1327. It was one Collin, of Breda, who erected the firſt houſe on the ſpot, being that large inn now known by the ſign of the King of France, in the ſquare. He purchaſed of the prince of the country a piece of land, which conſiſted of twelve bonniers of wood, part whereof he ordered directly to be grubbed up and cleared; and the other part he lett to different tenants, who likewiſe erected divers houſes thereupon, contiguous to his own, till, in proceſs of time, they formed the ſquare, as it now ſtands. At that time the Pouhon fountain was ſituate in a little meadow, which was the centre of the twelve bonniers. Some time after that, the town, which was an appendage to that of Sart, formed itſelf into a community, or body corporate, by a ſeparation from the inhabitants of Sart, in the year 1572, as well as from the pariſh. This epocha is allowed to be prior

to

to the diſcovery of the fountain at Tonnelet; and tradition refers us no farther backward to any date more antient than that of thoſe two fountains before mentioned, namely, thoſe at Pouhon and Sauveniere. Now, that very tradition is much more antient, ſince the old Spa has exiſted time immemorial; when that city was founded in the fourteenth century. But as to any papers prior to the time that the Spa was erected into a community, or body corporate, at the expence of that at Sart, they were all burnt in an unhappy fire, with the rolls, or regiſter-books, of that village. The tradition informs us, that before the foundation of the city was laid, ſtrangers, or foreigners, who came for relief from the waters, lodged all in the old Spa; which is ſtill a farther evidence, or teſtimony, of their antiquity and their uſe.

Having continued their conference thus far, the company, by unanimous conſent, dropped this hiſtorical diſcourſe, in order to amuſe themſelves with more agreeable and entertaining objects. Thoſe that could ſing obliged the reſt with a few favourite ſongs; and the gentlemen entertained the ladies with a great variety of little amorous and polite ſtories. At proper pauſes, however, they renewed their former diſcourſe, in regard to the peculiar beauties and virtues of the wells, and the nature of the country.

Whilſt they were thus amuſing themſelves near the fountain, an honeſt country man came there,

in order to draw from thence a large pitcher of water; whereupon they aſked him what he propoſed to do with it; to which he replied, We, who live in the neighbourhood, drink it as common beer with our meals, juſt as the inhabitants of the Spa drink the waters of the Pouhon ſpring; and that he was carrying it into an adjacent field, where ſome of his fellow-labourers were at work in clearing away the heath, in order to ſow there ſome oats in its ſtead. Some of the company ſhewed an inclination to ſee the manner of that rural operation. This motion ſerved as a good excuſe for riſing and amuſing themſelves with a ſhort walk towards that ſpot of ground: accordingly, they left their domeſtics, with the horſes and machines, at the fountain. As they were moving forwards, the countryman pointed to a ſmall cloud of diſtant ſmoak, and gave them to underſtand that was the ſpot he was going to. One of the company had the curioſity to aſk him the meaning, or occaſion, of that ſmoak, and why they ſo frequently ſaw the like upon the adjacent mountains; for in ſome places, the gentlemen obſerved, it bore a faint reſemblance to the top of Mount Veſuvius. To this the countryman replied, that it was their cuſtomary method to burn the heath, in order to prepare the ſoil for the better reception of their ſeed. The company deſired him to explain himſelf on that head, which he very readily did, as well as he could, after his own manner, but in that country dialect, which is a jargon, or corrupted French.

The

The purport of his ſtory, however, was as follows.

You ſee, gentlemen, ſaid he, that the fields here all round about produce little elſe but heath and broom. Theſe are our commons, which we call our freedoms, or rights of common, becauſe every pariſhioner has a title thereto, or a property therein; and no one can take our right away, or claim any part of it as his own property, but by authority from our prince, or ſovereign, who letts, or farms, ſome ſmall portion thereof, to defray the diſburſements of his epiſcopal table. The firſt tenant, or occupier of the premiſes, however, is allowed to cultivate them, and reap the fruits of his labour.

They make choice of ſuch places where there may be a commodious paſſage for machines, and where there is a ſmall ſpot of ground, which they clear off, with the turf, and other little ſhrubs which naturally grow upon it. Theſe they amaſs in little heaps, and then ſet them on fire. The aſhes which they produce ſerve inſtead of dung, to manure the ground, which affords a very plentiful crop the firſt year, but much leſs the next; and after that, it muſt lie fallow for ſome years. Doubtleſs, ſaid one of the ladies, your prince partakes, in ſome meaſure, of your harveſt. Yes, madam, replied the countryman, we are obliged to pay him the tythes of our ſheaves, without making any deduction or allowance for that part of them which the wild fowl run away with and deſtroy; and though we ſee

them robbing us, we dare not ſhoot them. But, pray, ſaid the lady, what ſeed is it that you do ſow? Is it wheat? No, no, madam, ſaid he, the ſoil about the Spa produces none of that ſort of grain. The beſt grounds we can boaſt of bear only barley, oats, or rye; but then they never lie fallow, or uncultivated; for when they will yield no kind of grain, they ſupply us with plenty of hay, as well as the meadows. As to our commons, or freedoms, as we call them, we find it no ſmall difficulty to make them produce any conſiderable quantity of either oats or rye, for one year or two; or elſe we are under an indiſpenſible neceſſity of being at the expence of manuring them again with lime, which will keep them up, indeed, in heart, for eighteen or twenty years.

You may ſow in thoſe grounds ſaint-foin, or ſene-greek, ſaid the count; or plant a variety of trees, which will be attended with but a moderate expence. Our honeſt countryman, however, was not of the count's opinion. If not, friend, replied the count, by the oddneſs of the climate we may eaſily perceive, that it is well adapted for the pleaſures of the chace, and you have plenty of fine game here.

Yes, yes, ſir, replied the countryman, we have hares in plenty, it is very true; and we have a number of wild boars amongſt us, to our no ſmall detriment. Thoſe animals, the breed whereof is increaſing daily, deſtroy our corn, and our apple-trees likewiſe, as often as they pleaſe to viſit us.

We

We have them ſometimes twenty in a troop; and wherever they come, they leave nothing but deſolation behind them. They grub up the very ſpot they pitch upon, inſomuch that they leave not a ſingle root, or an apple untouched, of which fruit they are peculiarly fond. It is but ſince we have planted our apple-trees, that we have been plagued with them in ſuch numbers; before, for thirty years ſucceſſively, we ſeldom ſaw more than two or three by chance; but now they are become naturalized, as it were, and are multiplied to that degree, that we live in fear every ſeaſon leſt they ſhould rob us of the money out of our pockets, as well as the fruits of our labour. Pray, friend, ſaid the count, have you no other ſort of game, but what you mentioned before? Yes, ſir, replied the countryman, we have ſome few wild goats, and deer, and partridges in plenty; but then he who preſumes to ſhoot any wild fowl, or other game whatever, or carries a gun, though loaded only with ſmall ſhot, either into the field, or is diſcovered to keep one in his houſe, ſmarts very ſeverely for what he kills by ſtealth. Nay, more, continued he, the prince is ſo jealous, and fond of the chaſe, that he obliges us to keep clogs upon our dogs feet, that they may not be able to run, and lay hold of any game: and in caſe any of them chance to fly out looſe and unfettered, the game-keepers ſhoot them at once, without any favour or affection, and we are obliged to hold our tongues; or if they do not kill our dogs, they inform againſt

againſt the maſter, who is proſecuted immediately, and ſeverely fined for his neglect.

Formerly, ſaid the counſellor, all thoſe barren commons, and thoſe grounds that are uncultivated, and over-grown with weeds, all round the Spa, and even in any parts belonging to the marquiſate, or any other of the adjacent provinces, were full of wood, and conſtituted ſeveral very conſiderable foreſts. Then, indeed, the game was more common: then there were plenty, not only of wild goats, wild boars, hares, partridges, and quails, as at preſent; but there were ſtags, pheaſants, wood-cocks, and heath-cocks; and ſome of theſe laſt-mentioned fowl are ſtill to be met with; though, 'tis true, they are pretty ſcarce. They have here likewiſe, as well as elſewhere, birds of paſſage, at the proper ſeaſons, eſpecially about autumn; ſuch, for inſtance, as thruſhes, of which there are plenty; woodcocks, ſnipes, plover, and lapwings; inſomuch that ſporting is very agreeable, and there are divers kinds of it in this country; but it is ſomewhat fatiguing in the purſuit, on account of the high mountains, to which we are indebted for the beſt of our game: this is another advantage which ariſes (as the baron himſelf muſt acknowledge) from a country ſurrounded with mountains.

Be the game plenty or ſcarce, ſaid the count, it is ſelf-evident, that it is not over-ſtrictly regarded, ſince we have plenty of wild-fowl at the Spa, and that too at a very reaſonable rate, eſpecially

cially about the latter end of Auguſt, and the two ſubſequent months.

All that wild-fowl which is brought to our Spa market, ſaid the counſellor, is far from being the game of this country; it is brought from Stavelot, and from provinces, or diſtricts, ſtill farther remote; as, for inſtance, from Treves, and from Blanckenheim; from whence likewiſe we are furniſhed with trout, lobſters, poultry, and divers other ſorts of proviſions.

After theſe matters were thus curſorily diſcuſſed, the company began to think of returning to the fountain of Tonnelet, and of paying afterwards a viſit to that at Watroz. The countryman was ſo kind, as to ſhew us the beſt way thither: and as the machines and horſes were in waiting at Tonnelet, he ſent one of his fellow-labourers to inform their ſervants, to ſet out directly for Watroz, ſince the company was gone thither a-foot.

An unexpected adventure, of no great importance, occurred in their paſſage, at which they could not refrain from laughing one at another; ſince any thing ſerves to create mirth, where company are diſpoſed to laugh at trifles. The weather was extremely hot; a whole ſwarm of flies attacked at once our whole body of travellers. Theſe inſects are ingendered on the dunghills, or the common high-grounds that lie on the eaſt and ſouth ſide of the Spa. In the heat of ſummer, they iſſue forth in ſwarms, and extend themſelves to the very town, and get into the cloſeſt apartments; and as their ſtings are ſharp, they are very tedious and perplex-

perplexing. But there is another ſpecies of flies at the Spa, commonly called gnats, which are ſtill more tormenting. Theſe flies are but ſmall, in reality, though they appear large, through the length of their wings, which form at their extreme parts a kind of tail, when they are not on their flight, or when they ſettle. This inſect has a ſharp trunk, with which it imbibes its nutriment, and with which it darts through the ſkin, in order to ſuck the blood. Thoſe gnats principally ſettle on the legs of people; and this puncture of their's creates a more than common ſmart, and a bliſter conſequent upon it; inſomuch that ſome ſtrangers are obliged to wear leathern ſtockings, in order to be armed againſt their inſolent attacks; as alſo againſt thoſe other more common flies above mentioned, which, as they are very numerous, are very troubleſome likewiſe and perplexing.

The company amuſed themſelves, and laughed at their petty hoſtile adventure, which laſted till their arrival at the fountain of Watroz: There, however, they got free from any future attacks of the enemy; for thoſe flies never proceed ſo far. This fountain lies but at a ſmall diſtance from that of Tonnelet, though ſomewhat nearer towards that at Sauveniere. It is ſituate at the bottom of a meadow, which is ſoft and ſpungy; and its marſhy ground renders it ſomewhat uneaſy of acceſs. It is almoſt impoſſible for any machines, or even horſes, to get into the meadow; for they would be in apparent danger

danger of ſinking in ſo deep, as not to be able to get out again, without a deal of fatigue; nay, its viſiters on foot could ſcarce reach the ſpring, but for ſome broad ſtones that are laid there on purpoſe to form a path-way, in order to facilitate their acceſs.

Every one ſeemed ſurpriſed to find this fountain ſo much neglected, and ſo much out of repair. Its baſon is only covered with a ſmall niche, which is altogether ſimple, and void of all decorations. It is ſurrounded with nothing but a heap of rough, unpoliſhed ſtones, ranged in no manner of order, and were part of the ruins of an old wall, which once encompaſſed it; and whereof there are now ſcarce any footſteps or remains. It is great pity, ſaid the chevalier, that this fountain ſhould be ſo ſhamefully abandoned, as being poſſeſſed of divers good qualities; and the only one, as I have been informed, that is purgative, or of a cathartic nature. To that the counſellor inſtantly replied, that the aſſertion was the mere reſult of prejudice and prepoſſeſſion, and grounded on ſuch analyſes as were falſe and artleſs; for thoſe phyſicians, who, in former ages, treated on theſe waters, ſaid he, determined their elements or principles by nothing elſe but mere conjecture; and being entirely deſtitute of all chemical aſſiſtances, vainly imagined, that theſe waters were impregnated with ſuch different principles, of which, in reality, they were never poſſeſſed; and to this in particular, as you obſerved, ſir, they have aſcribed ſome nitrous qualities, and in

purſuance

purſuance of that empty notion, declared them of a cathartic nature: and notwithſtanding the falſity and prepoſſeſſion of ſuch an opinion, it has been inculcated and maintained by divers phyſicians, who have treated in former times upon this particular topic; but the analyſes, or chemical reductions, which have been made of later years, demonſtrate, that the waters of this fountain can boaſt of no peculiar principle; and the frequent obſervations that are now daily made, confute that vulgar notion of its purgative quality, and evince, beyond all contradiction, that it is altogether groundleſs.

However, be the plight and condition of the ſpring ever ſo bad, the company all determined to gratify their curioſity ſo far as to take a cup of it, notwithſtanding its water was not over grateful to the palate; ſince it had been ſo long open and expoſed to the inclemency of the weather: for it is no ways incloſed; the rain intermingles with it; and the wind drives into it, not only the leaves of trees, but divers other matters of an offenſive nature: and as nobody took the leaſt care, from time to time, to cleanſe it from its impurities, it was diſguſtful to the eye, and ſo far from being clear, that it was thick and muddy. Each of the company, however, as we obſerved before, drank a ſmall cup-full; but whether it was the inſipidity of the water, or pure prejudice, they were all diſguſted, and teſtified ſome degree of reluctance; and not one of them would allow the taſte thereof to be either

quick

quick or poignant, as was the characteriſtic of all the other fountains. Notwithſtanding this general cenſure, however, to ſpeak impartially, its waters have a ferruginous and acid taſte; but then that acidity is too harſh and rough. In general, this water ſeems to have the ſame innate qualities as the reſt, but apparently in an inferior degree. But be that as it may, was this ſpring to ariſe in another country leſs fertile in mineral waters than thoſe of the Spa; and no other near it, I do not queſtion in the leaſt, but it would be highly valued and eſteemed.

The company's ſtay here was very ſhort. The gentlemen conducted the ladies back again out of the quaggy meadow; handed them into their reſpective machines, which were there in waiting; and then mounted their own horſes, after having given the two countrymen a genteel gratuity for their good-nature and attendance.

As it was but about ſix o'clock when they arrived at the Spa, ſome of the gentlemen went directly to the aſſembly; and others, but more particularly the ladies, went and paid the toy-ſhops a viſit, in order to furniſh themſelves with ſuch necklaces, and other trinkets, as they ſhould want before their departure. They very well knew who were the greateſt artiſts in the town in that profeſſion, and thoſe ſhops which had the greateſt choice, in order to take a review; eſpecially thoſe where they had been cuſtomers at times during the ſeaſon: for it is one of the eſſential amuſements at the Spa, to viſit the artiſts there,

there, and ſee them employed in their reſpective vocations; for there are ſome workmen in the town who are extremely curious in their way: and as they ſeem fond of receiving ſtrangers, and gratifying their curioſity, every one enters their ſhops with all the freedom imaginable, without lying under any obligation to make a purchaſe: it is very ſeldom, however, that their viſiters part without carrying off ſome bargain or another.

The art of turning is the profeſſion moſt excellent, and moſt admired by the gentry at the Spa. They make a vaſt variety of curioſities in ivory, ſhell-work, or mother-of-pearl, little inſtrument-caſes, ſnuff-boxes, pictures, pyramids, &c. There are abundance of people in the town, who are turners by profeſſion: however, there is but one, who, in a more peculiar manner, commands the attention of the curious, by name, the ſieur Xhrouet, at the ſign of the Hotel de Lorraine. He ſhines in operations of this nature, and charms all ſuch as are connoiſſeurs in that curious art. There is ſcarce any gentleman of taſte in that profeſſion at the Spa, who has not the curioſity of ſurveying his ſurpriſing performances, and carrying away with him ſome purchaſe of value, more or leſs. The count was a frequent viſiter, and an admirer; and waited on divers ladies thither, in order to recommend his works as worthy of their cloſeſt attention; to whom that able and experienced turner would ſhew a great number of curioſities in miniature; and ſome ſo fine, and

ſuch

ſuch maſter-pieces in their kind, as could ſcarcely be diſcerned by the naked eye, and required a microſcope for diſcerning them in their utmoſt beauty and perfection. He ſhewed them, amongſt many other curioſities, a little tea-table, furniſhed with ſix cups and ſaucers, the tea and ſugar canniſters, &c. which were all incloſed in a little oval ivory box, about the ſize of a common pea, if not leſs. The marchioneſs of * * * ſurveyed it with an eye of admiration, and profeſſed herſelf ſo charmed with it, that the count, in the genteeleſt and moſt gallant manner imaginable, made her a preſent of it. After this purchaſe was made, he ſhewed them a pyramid that was inexpreſſibly curious in its kind. On the ſummit of it, there was fixed a ball or globe, the aperture whereof was extremely ſmall; in which he had turned a box, with three different portraits or figures upon it, the diameter whereof took up the contents of the whole inner ſpace; and the box was turned in little puffs or folds, and other forms, which render that little work the object of univerſal admiration, and ſo difficult in its operation, that nothing was ever produced equal to it in its kind. Thus, by a diſplay of his peculiar talent in this way, he has deſervedly gained ſuch a great reputation, that he has been invited to bring his works with him to divers courts, and particularly to that at Vienna, by his imperial majeſty himſelf, in the year 1748: after that, he was ſent for to Paris by the duke of Orleans, in the year 1757: to Bruſſels he was invited

divers

divers times by Charles duke of Lorraine: he has viſited likewiſe the court of Great Britain, &c. and he is now on the point of ſetting out for Bareith, to which place the margrave has done him the honour to ſend him an invitation; having had the pleaſure of ſeeing him actually at work this ſeaſon, during his reſidence at the Spa. Theſe compliments are indiſputable teſtimonies of his ſuperior genius to any other of his own profeſſion; and of the refined and polite taſte of ſuch ſtrangers as viſit him at the Spa. The ladies were all ſatisfied in this reſpect. They had now nothing more to do than to reviſit ſome few ſhops, where were ſold a vaſt variety of trinkets, knick-knacks, and other curious trifles, in which buſineſs, and the ſale whereof, the trade and commerce of Spa principally conſiſt. They viſited abundance of thoſe ſhops this day, and the next after they had drank their waters. Tho' they had already bought a number of bargains, yet there remained ſeveral little bagatelles, or trifles, ſtill unpurchaſed. Of thoſe who made necklaces they bought whole packets of trinkets, ſuch as necklaces, plumes of feathers, ear-rings, and bracelets; all compoſed of artificial pearls, or ſmall particles of Venice-glaſs, intermixed with gold and ſilver, or ſome gawdy threads of the like nature. There are ſome of theſe toys, or knick-knacks, that ſtrike the eye agreeably enough, and are ornamented, moreover, with deſigns and cyphers in various colours. They purchaſed likewiſe a conſiderable quantity of ſmall

rings,

rings, made with hair, of various colours and deſigns. Theſe hair-rings are made in the utmoſt perfection, having various deſigns in letters compoſed of the ſame hair.

Theſe trifles, or rings, are for the moſt part the handy-works of ſome of the young maidens of Spa, who are very urgent with their cuſtomers, who can ſcarce deny them, and are the more readily induced to take them off their hands, as they are very modeſt in their prices. Theſe rings they diſpoſe of in packets, at ſo much a dozen.

It was amongſt the painters that they made their laſt bargains before their departure. Painting is one of the principal profeſſions of the place. Some of them are portrait painters, as large as the life; and others paint in miniature: but that ſpecies of painting which the workmen principally diſtinguiſh themſelves by, at the Spa, is landſcapes in miniature, or amorous fancies on all ſorts of gay furniture in wood, ſuch as tables, toilettes, quadrille-boxes, watch-caſes, eſcrutores, tea-cheſts, inſtrument-caſes of all ſorts, ſnuff-boxes, canes, &c. &c. They paint ſuch moveable, in different taſtes, and on different grounds, in Japan ink, and in lacca, or lack, on white grounds; or in leaf-gold, on braſs or copper; in different colours, and various taſtes, on all kinds of grounds; that is to ſay, blue, yellow, black, green, compound-grounds, in imitation of China, or in ſhell-work, which are cloſe copies of nature. On theſe grounds they will paint either men or women, boys or girls, in the Chineſe taſte; flowers,

flowers, fruits, or any hiſtorical pieces, fabulous or real; landſcapes, the proſpects about the Spa, or any ſubject, in ſhort, whatever, which the purchaſer ſhall pitch upon or require. The varniſh which they make uſe of in the completion of theſe works, gives them a peculiar luſtre or grace, and nothing can look neater or more genteel.

Though the ladies had purchaſed a great variety of toys or trinkets before, yet they reſerved the packing them up till they had finiſhed their laſt bargains. They took therefore a review of them; and amongſt the reſt there was one of the toilettes that was painted on a black ground; the deſigns whereof were painted in relievo, or emboſſed work, curiouſly gilt, with the coat of arms, and ſuch other ſubjects as they had directed for the embelliſhment of all the boxes: this toilette was very grand and magnificent, and coſt ten louis-d'ors, or French piſtoles. There was another on a fine green ground, of ſtone-work, with deſigns in ſilver; which was a very gay piece, and ſtruck the eye very agreeably; and though nothing could ſcarcely make a prettier appearance, the price of it was but ſix louis-d'ors. In ſhort, they looked over a great variety of theſe kinds of goods, and all in different taſtes; all of them very neat, and pretty, indeed; but ſome gayer and more coſtly than others; for they are furniſhed with numbers of all prices: ſome toilettes, for inſtance, are ſold from twelve francks to eight or ten louis-d'ors, and upwards. Quadrille-boxes

ſell

ſell from ſix francks to a louis-d'or, or two; and others in proportion to the beauty of their work. There are, however, ſome of this laſt kind of boxes that will bear a much greater price. One of theſe maſter toymen was poſſeſſed this ſeaſon of a toilette, that he would not part with under a hundred ducats. This, indeed, was a maſter-piece in its kind, with paintings after the life, and beautifully executed; the ſubjects whereof were hiſtories extracted from the Old Teſtament. From thoſe religious ſubjects, however, a man muſt never expect to get an eſtate. Ideas of a gayer nature are more apt to ſtrike the eye with delight, and are fitteſt, no doubt, to gratify the curioſity of the fair ſex.

As theſe kinds of commodities are what the greater part of the tradeſmen and inhabitants of the Spa principally deal in, ſome of them work in one peculiar taſte, and others again in a taſte quite the reverſe: there are ſome of them that work in Indian ink and in lacca; others paint in colours, either gold or ſilver. Some have a peculiar genius or talent for flower-pieces; and others for views in perſpective, or landſcapes: the taſte of ſome lies in the drawing of Chineſe figures; and the taſte of others is diſplayed in a more viſible manner, by their copying of hiſtory-pieces, both fabulous and real: there are, moreover, ſome who excel in painting of the grounds on porcelaine, or ſhell-work; ſome again make the moſt beautiful varniſh, with gum-lacca, which the white, blue, and green grounds will ſcarcely

ſcarcely bear. In a word, there is a ſurpriſing difference in all theſe various kinds of operation, not only in regard to their neatneſs and delicacy, but to their ſolidity and length of duration: and as the town of Spa is but ſmall, and lies within a narrow compaſs, ſuch gentlemen and ladies as are connoiſſeurs, and have a taſte for ſuch curioſities, may ſoon find out who are the moſt ingenious and able artiſts, as well as which are the moſt judicious and valuable performances; eſpecially as every one has free liberty to viſit them in their work-ſhops, which indeed is one of the favourite amuſements and delights of the Spa.

Notwithſtanding the intention which the ladies had to viſit theſe toy-ſhops, and review their trinkets, they did not fail of paying their reſpects to the Geronſtere ſpring, in order to take their final adieu, which was ſeemingly with no ſmall reluctance: and as it happened there was a ſmall concert there that morning, which was an additional amuſement, and the more agreeable, as it was unexpected. However, they did not fail to keep up their converſation in a ſtricter manner than they had done before; and even with a greater cordiality and affection, as being conſcious that the time for their departure from the Spa was near at hand. Whilſt they were at the ſpring, they took particular notice of a gentleman, who was either a native, or at leaſt an inhabitant of the city of Liege, who would drink thirty or forty glaſſes in a morning, without any viſible prejudice to his health. They were credibly informed,

that he was an annual viſiter at the Spa for about a fortnight, and had made it his conſtant practice, for twenty years paſt, to drink much the ſame quantity. The motive thereto was no real diſtemper or infirmity; for he had all the viſible tokens of a good conſtitution and perfect health; and this he publicly acknowledged, with this addition, that he aſcribed that ſtrength and vigour which he enjoyed to that annual practice. They had never made this remark before on any of the preceding days, becauſe he had drank only nine glaſſes at this ſpring. He acquainted the gentlemen and ladies himſelf, that for the firſt eight days of his reſidence at the Spa, he went conſtantly, every year, to drink nine glaſſes of water at the four moſt celebrated fountains; that is to ſay, thoſe of Pouhon, Sauveniere, Tonnelet, and this of Geronſtere. Had not this ſtory been well known to be matter of fact, the company would have been inclined to have given no credit to his report. From this circumſtance, however, ſaid the count, it is very evident, that whatever difference there may be in the ſeveral fountains, in regard to their reſpective virtues, the combination of their qualities is no ways prejudicial. To this the counſellor replied, that their differences conſiſted only in a different proportion, or a different affinage of metals, but not in an oppoſition of elements or principles. Thus theſe waters are by no means incompatible one with another: nay, phyſicians themſelves combine the uſe of them, but not after ſuch an odd and ex-

travagant manner as that fantaſtical gentleman, whom we have made the object of our obſervance: we find our curioſity ſo far gratified, as to ſee he drinks the quantity he aſſerts; having run through the courſe of his dial twice, that is to ſay, having drank thirty glaſſes, day after day. It is true, indeed, the waters paſſed with him very freely; for at every glaſs he drank, almoſt, he withdrew for a few moments, which we aſcribed to the effects which the waters had upon him. Theſe frequent evacuations, however, did not greatly diminiſh the aſtoniſhment of the company; and notwithſtanding all he could ſay, with reſpect to the good effects the waters had upon his health, they could not comprehend how his ſtomach could bear ſuch a load of water upon it, without any inconvenience attending it. They had a long conference upon the topic, which always concluded with ſome degree of amazement. A ſtranger, who made a very good appearance, and ſeemed a gentleman of gravity and good underſtanding, having over-heard their diſcourſe relative to the humouriſt above mentioned, approached them in a very polite manner, and joined their converſation. He told them, that for his part, he was not ſo much aſtoniſhed as they ſeemed to be at the above-mentioned occurrence; for he had been an eye-witneſs of events of the like kind, which were much more marvellous and ſurpriſing; and then quoted a particular inſtance: But, added he, no one ever ſurpaſſed, in the memory of man, the celebrated Maufredi, whoſe

hiſtory

hiſtory is univerſally known. The count ſaid, he had heard ſeveral gentlemen, of indiſputable veracity, atteſt they had been eye-witneſſes of his marvellous exploits: That perſon was the moſt ſurpriſing water-drinker that ever was heard of, ſaid he; for he would ſwallow down an hundred pints in a day; but then, it is true, he threw it up again. I have heard as much, ſaid the counſellor. However, there was ſome degree of fraud or artifice in his operations. The quantity which in reality he fairly drank, did not amount to above ten, or a dozen pints at moſt. But, without having recourſe to the quirks and evaſions of ſuch ſtage-quacks, or merry Andrews, let us recollect the quantity of water which, in former times, was uſually drank at the Spa. Ab Heers, who was a phyſician of great practice here, and in much repute about one hundred and fifty years ago, inſiſted, that ſuch patients as could not undertake to drink three or four ſcore ounces, ought not to frequent the Spa at all, unleſs they wanted to ruin their conſtitution quite, and were in a hurry to get into their graves. He peremptorily inſiſts, that he had ſeen thoſe perſons who would drink three hundred ounces at leaſt, if not a larger quantity of water; and in caſe any patient of his happened to die or fall ſick, through thoſe operations, he would, without the leaſt heſitation, aſcribe the cauſe to their not drinking a *quantum ſufficit*. However, our modern phyſicians have obſerved the reverſe; and maintain, that ſuch loads of water are very pernicious, if not of fatal conſe-

quence: but be that as it may, it is manifeſt, that there is not one in a thouſand that drinks fourſcore ounces; and ſo far is it from matter of fact, that maladies increaſe, or grow worſe and worſe, by drinking too ſmall a quantity, that it is thought the waters have had a very ſatisfactory effect, without ſeeing any diſorders, as they ſaw in times paſt, when it was a general and ſtanding rule for patients to drink ſo long as their ſtomachs would bear it; and that rule ſubſiſted till about twelve or thirteen years ago. However, ſince then, that cuſtom has been totally aboliſhed: and ſince their patients have taken more time for drinking the ſame quantity, they do not find half thoſe inconveniencies attending the drinking of the waters, as accompanied them in former times; and, in ſhort, they meet with none now, but what proceed from the maladies themſelves which their patients labour under, or from their being too much expoſed to the inclemencies of the weather; or from miſconduct, not only in the regimen which they ought to obſerve, but in their manner or method likewiſe in the uſe of the waters.

The gentleman above mentioned, who by accident joined the company, rendered himſelf ſo very acceptable to them by his converſation, that they regretted as it were their misfortune in not being acquainted with him ſooner. He was extremely benevolent and complaiſant; they diſcovered at laſt that he was the bailiff of the province, where he uſually reſided; he ſeemed to be a gentleman

of

of very good underſtanding, and fond of making his reſearches into the beauties both of nature and art. He was accompanied by a very agreeable lady, who (as he immediately gave them to underſtand) was his wife, for fear they ſhould miſtake her for his daughter. According to all outward appearance they judged her to be forty, or at leaſt thirty years younger than himſelf. They ſecretly imagined, as his conſort had ſuch a languiſhing look, that ſhe would in her own heart have approved much better of a man of more vigour and ſpirit, than one of ſo much deep penetration. She was extremely well dreſſed, and her huſband ſeemed fond of her to exceſs. He had brought her to the Geronſtere fountain, with much the ſame view, they preſumed, as ſome ladies viſit the nymph at the Sauveniere ſpring, and pay her the tribute of devotion. It was plain he was mighty deſirous of her drinking as large a quantity as her ſtomach could bear, for he obliged her to drink at leaſt fourteen large glaſſes every day to no purpoſe, as he, for his own part, never failed to drink ſixteen. As the company were a little waggiſhly inclined, they told a thouſand little pleaſing ſtories applicable to the occaſion, when they were at a proper diſtance from this miſmatched couple. The count took the liberty to aſk the lady what was her ailment, that induced her to drink ſo large a quantity of the water. This ſly queſtion was put to give them a fair opportunity to laugh at her old huſband without an affront. The queſtion was

looked upon as no ways unpolite, or uncivil, for every one at the Spa has an equal right and title to make interrogatories, without the leaſt reſerve. They gave their diſcourſe, however, another turn directly, leſt they ſhould create any ſecret uneaſineſs in the lady; or leſt, indeed, they ſhould offend the gentleman, who, in all other reſpects, was a man of merit, and an agreeable companion.

As the company was upon their departure from the Spa, and had no intentions to viſit the Geronſtere ſpring any more that ſeaſon, they all went up to the ſpring to make their proper acknowledgments to the female waiters, who attended on them whilſt they drank the waters. Such caſual donations are all the wages they have; and as they durſt not aſk, they are never altogether neglected, though ſome give more, and ſome leſs; and to do them juſtice, they deſerve their little perquiſites for their induſtry and care, ſince they are obliged to attend in order to keep every thing neat and clean, from four o'clock in the morning till ten, for the more commodious ſervice of thoſe who drink the waters. However, they demand nothing, as I obſerved before, but are contented, be the benefaction more or leſs: they are conſidered, indeed, for the moſt part, in proportion to the trouble they have had with ſtrangers at the fountain, ſome being more conſtant viſiters than others. Theſe free-gifts therefore are various; ſome give them a crown, others two; and their moſt generous benefactors will

will exceed that ſum. There are ſome rich, avaricious water-drinkers, however, that are not aſhamed, when they quit the premiſes, to tip them only a ſhilling, or two at moſt; but then their niggardly tempers are ſcored down, and ever remembered at the Spa; where, as it is cuſtomary in other places, they make a judgment of mens generoſity by ſuch trivial and petty actions. Such, however, who are more bountiful than uſual, or even thoſe whoſe preſents are only genteel, are ſure of meeting not only with the thanks, but the numberleſs bleſſings of thoſe female attendants.

The company returned from thence to the Spa, where they paid their farewel-viſits to ſuch ſtrangers as they had contracted any acquaintance with: theſe compliments are made without any great fatigue, for moſt of ſuch caſual friends are either actually gone abroad, or otherwiſe denied: all the ceremony, therefore, conſiſts in only leaving their cards, and the returns are paid in the ſame manner; and the farewels or adieus, that are perſonally taken, are either at the aſſemblies, the walks, or thoſe places where they take their laſt dinner. Theſe final compliments are generally attended, by both parties, with all the marks or teſtimonies of the ſincereſt friendſhip and reſpect, and with the utmoſt reluctance for their mutual ſeparation, notwithſtanding the ſhortneſs of the time that they have been thus caſually acquainted.

Upon their return to their apartments they found a brace of Capuchins in attendance, in order to take their leave, with their warmeſt wiſhes for their return the enſuing ſeaſon, and a happy continuance of health, through the virtues of their waters. This viſit is always punctually paid to every gentleman, that he may not be forgetful of his charitable intentions. On the arrival of every gentleman, thoſe Capuchins take care to pay him their reſpects, and welcome him to the Spa; and he, on the other hand, promiſes to have them in remembrance; and they very ſeldom fail of carrying home to their ſyndic ſome valuable benefaction. As ſoon as ever they were gone, one ſtrolled into the town one way, and another into the other, in order to purchaſe ſome few little trifles, which are generally reſerved to the laſt moment.

After dinner, but before they went to the aſſembly, they paid ſome particular viſits, where the life of the Spa was the principal topic of their converſation. There they recollected all the various amuſements they had been partakers of, and touched upon the fatigues that attended their laſt adieus when they had neglected to pay thoſe uſual compliments for two or three days beforehand. After this their diſcourſe turned on the multitude of articles that were neceſſary to be diſpatched before they quitted the town: here they made ſome curious animadverſions on the expences which uſually attended a viſit to the Spa, during the ſeaſon, and their curioſity carried

ried them ſo far as to make a fair and impartial calculation. Though it was altogether impoſſible to ſettle and adjuſt ſo nice a point to any exact ſum, becauſe the company are not equally numerous every ſeaſon, and becauſe all people are not equally expenſive; they imagined, however, that upon an average, and a moderate computation, every gentleman, with his valet to attend him, and the number of ſuch as are viſiters, one ſeaſon with another, being firſt determined, an exact valuation enough might be made of the neceſſary diſburſements at the Spa, and of what every gentleman who thinks of going thither, either for the recovery of his health, or barely for his pleaſure, muſt expect to expend, if he continues there during the ſeaſon. According to their eſtimation, the bill for the day and night ſtood thus:

	Skillings.
For the gentleman's lodgings -	3
For chocolate - -	0½
For his dinner - -	3½
For his ſupper - -	2
For a bottle of wine - -	2½
For a horſe, or place in any of the machines - -	2
Lodgings and diet for his valet -	2½

In the whole, ſixteen ſkillings, or eight francks, according to the current money at Liege, making ten French livres, or five florins, Dutch money; the courſe of exchange of Liege ſilver coin into

French ſilver being on the footing from four to five; ſo that four ſous, or four francks of Liege, are worth five of France. And with reſpect to the Dutch coin, the exchange runs as eight to five; that is to ſay, eight French ſous, or eight francks of Liege money, are worth five ſous, or five florins in Dutch coin. Note, The Engliſh guinea will make thirty-eight ſkillings.

The above articles include only ſuch diſburſements as are abſolutely neceſſary, in a modeſt way; for expences vary very conſiderably, according to the manner and grandeur in which a gentleman is inclined to make his appearance at the Spa. Such as are regardleſs of what they expend may be ſupplied with lodgings that will ſtand them in ſix or ſeven ſkillings *per diem*. Thoſe who are more frugally diſpoſed, however, may procure decent apartments for two ſkillings. They may be ſerved with ſome wines, likewiſe, for fifteen ſous *per* bottle, and with others for fifty; and with much the ſame difference in other articles in point of eating or drinking. As to princes, and other illuſtrious perſonages, who hire whole hotels, and keep their own tables, their expences are ſuitable to their rank and dignity, and are regulated according to their own will and pleaſure. Thus, as we obſerved before, their calculation was made at ſuch a low and moderate rate, as moſt people who viſit the Spa are generally accuſtomed to.

The number of gentlemen who reſided at the Spa this year amounted to between five and ſix hundred.

hundred. Let us ſuppoſe, therefore, one year with another, the number to be five hundred only, with a like number of domeſtics, tho' the latter are, for the moſt part, much more numerous. Some of theſe viſiters reſide here no more than three weeks only, it is true, and ſometimes not above a fortnight; but then there are others who are reſident for four months ſucceſſively: the generality, however, tarry ſix weeks or a month. Let us ſuppoſe then, that, one with another, every gentleman remains on the ſpot for fifty days only, and we ſhall find the expences amount to two hundred thouſand francks, the current coin of Liege.

Theſe diſburſements, it muſt be conſidered, are only for bare neceſſaries; for one half at leaſt of thoſe who viſit the Spa, frequent the aſſemblies, where, notwithſtanding they pay indeed for nothing but their cards, no leſs than two ſkillings a head can be reckoned for all thoſe who ſpend the evening there: gentlemen likewiſe pay four ſkillings a-piece for their admittance to the balls there, and five at the theatre. Let us ſuppoſe then, one half of them only pay no more than two ſkillings and ſix-pence each *per diem* for theſe articles, the produce will amount to fifteen thouſand ſix hundred and twenty-five francks.

To proceed—There is no one that viſits the Spa, even the valets, but who purchaſes ſome trinkets or toys, of one kind or another; either toilettes, ſnuff-boxes, necklaces, dials, or canes, &c. Theſe little purchaſes amount at leaſt, among gentlemen, to no leſs than twenty francks,

one

one with another; the diſburſements on which account will amount to the ſum of ten thouſand francks; to which muſt be added as much more for toys of the like nature, which are exported to foreign countries by commiſſion, or ſent abroad by the merchants.

The article of waſhing only cannot amount to leſs than ſix thouſand two hundred and fifty francks, at five ſous only for a gentleman and his ſervant; and that is the loweſt that can be ſuppoſed to anſwer that unavoidable article.

There are moreover a prodigious quantity of bottles of Pouhon-water exported annually into foreign countries, the number whereof ſometimes amounts to one hundred and fifty thouſand, but never leſs than an hundred thouſand. Every bottle is valued at ſix ſous, one whereof goes for the duty, or ſealing. This article amounts to five thouſand francks, and five ſous for the bottle; and other little acceſſaries, which amount to twenty-five thouſand francks.

Now, all the above-mentioned articles put together, the ſum total will amount to two hundred ſeventy-one thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy francks, excluſive of what is occaſionally given to, or laid out with, phyſicians, ſurgeons, apothecaries, turners, bookſellers, barbers, taylors, ſhoemakers, Capuchins, attendants at the ſeveral fountains, news-carriers, &c. of which no exact valuation can poſſibly be made, becauſe theſe articles vary infinitely, according to the peculiar neceſſities of the party concerned, or indeed according to the generous tempers or diſpoſitions

of

of the reſpective patients. Theſe different articles, however, when added to the preceding expences, will raiſe the annual diſburſements at the Spa to above three hundred thouſand francks; out of which ſum one moiety muſt be diſcounted for what has been actually laid out, in bottles, herbs, corn, cattle, wine, &c. &c. with which the inhabitants are wholly ſupplied, either from the country about Liege, or the Ardenna.

The above-mentioned ſum, on the footing of a reduction of Liege ſilver coin to that of France, that is to ſay, from four to five at par, would produce three hundred ſeventy-five thouſand French livres; and on the footing of eight to five at par, would amount to one hundred eighty-ſeven thouſand five hundred Dutch florins.

However, as all the ſpecies are not adjuſted by a reduction at par, it is well worth while to obſerve the price or valuation of thoſe that are the moſt current in this country; and for ſo doing, you muſt conſider, that one ſkilling is worth, or will paſs for ten ſous; and two ſkillings make a franck, which s likewiſe called a Brabant florin, which is an imaginary or an ideal valuation only: the ducat goes current for ſeventeen ſkillings, or eight florins and ten ſous; the guinea and louis-d'or are valued at nineteen franks, or eight-and-thirty ſkillings; the new crown pieces paſs for a fourth part of the laſt mentioned ſum; and a Caroline will paſs for nineteen francks and an half, or thirty-nine ſkillings.

FINIS.

NOVELS.

M DCC LXIV.

THE HOBGOBLIN at the SPA, A NOVEL.

A PARTY of pleaſure, conſiſting of a counſellor, a baron, and a marquis, my lady * * *, and two others, her female companions, having ſeated themſelves in a little commodious arbour, erected in the meadow adjoining to the Seven o'clock walk at the Spa, with a view only of taking the air, and promoting a little innocent converſation; ſays the counſellor with a ſmile, to the lady * * *, Have you heard, pray, madam, of the hobgoblin who has haunted a young female viſionary, lately, and thrown her into fits? To which my lady replied, I have not only heard the tale, ſir, but have talked ſeriouſly with the poor harmleſs girl upon the topic, *tête à tête*. She is a weak, bigoted creature; a viſionary that ſcarcely knows what ſhe ſays. However, methinks it is a thouſand pities the girl ſhould be ſo unmercifully terrified; for to do her juſtice, I muſt acknowledge that ſhe is handſome enough in conſcience, and no idiot neither. From what you have ſaid, madam, replied the counſellor, I muſt naturally infer, that

that you have not faith enough to believe the ſtory to be a real matter of fact. . . . Not one tittle of it, ſaid the lady—and it is my firm perſuaſion, that the poor wench is either touched in her head, or elſe a little heart-ſick; for theſe kinds of hobgoblins are too frequently nothing but empty idle tales, calculated only for the concealment of ſome illicit amorous adventures. I find, ſaid the counſellor, your ladyſhip is not over credulous. There are two of my intimate acquaintance, however, who, though as confirmed unbelievers as yourſelf in moſt adventures of this nature, have actually atteſted this to be real fact; and, moreover, were eye-witneſſes of the whole affair. They are two Dutch officers, who were never ſuſpected of being enthuſiaſtically inclined. I had the ſtory from one of their own mouths.

The other two ladies, who conſtituted part of the company, begged of the counſellor to let them into this ſecret, ſince he had ſo indiſputable a voucher for the truth of it: and accordingly he told it in the moſt agreeable manner, with ſuch a variety of ludicrous incidents as rendered it perfectly entertaining.

As you have ſeen, my lady, (ſays he) the girl, and have converſed with her; and as you have already paſſed your word for it, that ſhe is both young and handſome; perhaps I may be deemed ſomewhat impertinent in making the very ſame remark; but it is abſolutely neceſſary in this caſe, as it is one of the eſſential articles of my myſterious ſtory: for as it is a ſtanding maxim that all

heroines

heroines ſhould be beauties, ſo ſuch hobgoblins as mine ſeldom viſit or torment the old or the ugly: neither has the young viſionary, to do her juſtice, the character of being over ſuperſtitious herſelf; neither does the girl ſeem to be one of ſuch an amorous caſt, as to be an actreſs in ſuch a farce, with the artful view only of concealing an illicit intrigue. She is ſprightly enough, gay and airy, and was never charged with levity or want of common diſcretion. It is now near a year ſince ſhe loſt her mother, and at preſent ſhe is her father's ſole houſe-keeper, to whoſe care and conduct all his domeſtic affairs are entirely intruſted. Their houſe, for the generality, was full of lodgers; but ſince two families have lately changed their quarters, who had lived with them from their firſt entrance upon the premiſes, their lodgers were reduced to the number of ſix only, viz. two ladies and their waiting-woman, two Dutch officers, and a monk, whoſe name and peculiar habit I ſhall purpoſely ſuppreſs, as being unwilling to caſt any odious reflections on his order. Now all theſe in general were eye-witneſſes of this tremendous apparition.

For five or ſix nights ſucceſſively this our young viſionary was ſo harraſſed and tormented in the night, that ſhe could not get one wink of reſt. She declared, that at ſundry times ſhe plainly perceived the bed-clothes gradually dragged from off the bed, and that ſomething extremely heavy threw itſelf down upon them. At firſt, ſhe only imagined it to be the houſe-dog that had changed

his

his quarters, as her room was contiguous to the kitchen. Under this notion, ſhe called out, Poor Cæſar! and attempted to ſtroke him; but the devil knew his diſtance, and did not think proper to be treated in ſo familiar a manner. Provoked at laſt, with being too often thus moleſted, ſhe took up a large bruſh that always hung by her bed-ſide, and endeavoured to chaſtiſe him for his inſolence; but in the attempt ſhe either ſaw, or imagined ſhe ſaw, ſuch a flaſh of lightning, as filled the whole room at once, and ſo far terrified her, as to make her throw aſide her weapon; and ſhrieking out at the ſame time as ſhe covered her face with the ſheet, the hobgoblin vaniſhed in an inſtant. Every one to whom ſhe related this idle ſtory perfectly laughed at her, and told her it was nothing but a dream, or that ſhe had been viſited by the night-mare. Others were of opinion that it might be one of the houſe-cats, whoſe eyes, in a very dark night, ſparkle brighter than at any other time. Our young beauty, however, peremptorily inſiſted, that whether ſhe was awake or aſleep, the object that ſo terrified her was no cat, ſhe would take her oath on it; for it was too big and too heavy for ſo ſmall an animal. In ſhort, ſhe was rallied ſo ſeverely upon it by the whole houſe, that their inceſſant jokes made the poor girl at laſt, to give into their ſentiments, laugh at the phantom herſelf, and to take it for granted, that the odd event was nothing more than the reſult of a frightful dream.

The

The night following, however, the hobgoblin made its appearance again, but in a more ſhocking and tremendous figure. She perceived herſelf to be rouſed out of her reverie by a gentle jog. She imagined alſo that ſhe felt a hand in her bed; but raſhly attempting to give a check to its indecent freedoms, ſhe found her bed ſeemingly all in a flame, which ſtruck her with an inexpreſſible terror. However, ſhutting her eyes, ſhe croſſed herſelf, like a true catholic, over and over, which extinguiſhed the light, though it had not influence enough to drive the hobgoblin into the Red-ſea. The inviſible hand began once more its irregular motions, and ſeemed more rude and indecent than before; upon which the girl, opening her eyes, ſaw diſtinctly a large croſs at the foot of the bed, which appeared all in flames, with frightful characters upon it, which ſhe vainly imagined was ſome magical incantation. Such was the panic ſhe was in at this hideous ſight, that ſhe had no power to ſpeak; and in caſe ſhe could have had preſence of mind ſo far as to have made the leaſt exclamation, ſhe durſt not do it; becauſe underneath the image of the bleſſed Virgin that ſtood by the croſs, ſhe read, in luminous diſtinct characters, the following poſitive prohibition, BE SILENT.—Had this been nothing more than the bare force of fancy, it muſt be allowed, that the girl could not juſtly be blamed for being extremely terrified and affected; but this was the prologue only to the farce, and but a trifle to what ſhe ſaw afterwards.

Not preſuming, therefore, to cry out, ſhe recollected every prayer that ſhe had learned from her infancy, and called upon a legion of ſaints for their immediate aid and aſſiſtance, and made them vows in plenty. There was no kind of pilgrimage but what ſhe promiſed to perform: and forgetting, in her fright and confuſion, that her head had been all *this* time buried under the bed-clothes, ſhe aſcribed that darkneſs to her vows, which was the natural reſult only of her ſhutting her eyes. However, when ſhe actually ventured to open them, the fright almoſt deprived her of her ſenſes; for ſhe ſaw a hideous phantom ſtanding upright on one ſide of the bed, the head whereof almoſt touched the cieling. The arms of this monſtrous hobgoblin were extended in the form of a croſs, and a glory appeared viſibly ſhining round its head: but what was ſtill more ſhocking, if poſſible, than all the reſt, this ſpectre ſeemed to have ſeveral hands: one of which ſtretched out a finger, as a tacit charge to her not to cry out, whilſt another was buſy about the bed-clothes, the phantom all the time appearing in the form of a crucifix. A ſpectacle ſo ſupernatural, ſeemed to the poor affrighted virgin nothing leſs than a celeſtial viſion; and miſtaking the hobgoblin for an angel of light, ſhe ſummoned up all her courage, got out of bed, and fell upon her knees. In an inſtant ſhe found herſelf careſſed with ſuch ardour by the apparition, that ſhe imagined herſelf utterly ruined and undone. The phantom's careſſes were ſo warm, and ſo

unlike thoſe of a ſpiritual nature, that ſhe uſed her utmoſt endeavours for ſome time to diſengage herſelf; but finding that her ſtrength began to fail her, ſhe reſolved to alarm the houſe, and cry aloud for immediate aid and aſſiſtance. Her ſhrieks having awaked the ladies that lay in an adjacent chamber, they ordered their waiting-woman to enquire what was the matter. Their attendant peeping into the room, plainly perceived a phantom all in flames, caſting out fire and ſmoke, which in a deep and awful tone ſaid to her, Withdraw, or thou dieſt.——Here ends the ſecond viſion, or act, of our farce.

You may eaſily, ladies, form an idea, ſaid the counſellor, of the alarm and terror which this diſtracting ſtory ſpread in an inſtant all over the houſe. The ladies called aloud for help, but not a ſoul came near them. The father was faſt aſleep, and lay in a remote part of the houſe, and the two Dutch officers happened not to be at home that night, having been obliged to pay a viſit at Viviers, a ſmall village at a conſiderable diſtance from the Spa. As ſoon as it was day-break, the girl jumped out of bed, almoſt frightened to death, and ran down to her father, and related to him every individual circumſtance of the whole affair. The ladies, when they went down to breakfaſt in the parlour, called for the landlord, diſcharged honourably all their arrears, and went immediately in queſt of freſh quarters. The father, by woeful experience, finding that this hobgoblin was likely to diſgrace, as well as ruin him,

him, threatened his daughter very ſeverely, and ſtigmatized her with the odious appellation of a viſionary and an enthuſiaſt. The ladies indeed impartially took the girl's part, and their attendant ſwore point-blank that the houſe was haunted, and that too by a devil of the darkeſt order. The monk, who was a lodger in the houſe, confirmed the viſion, not only by experience, but by divers inſtances of the like nature, ſufficiently convincing.

You are ſenſible, ladies, that thoſe brown-coat locuſts have a thouſand ſtories of the like kind at their fingers ends, and not one in fifty of them will diſpute the validity of an apparition: thoſe in particular of that monk's order, at leaſt, never would; for their thoughts are naturally inclined that way, through partiality, ſince the eſtabliſhment of their richeſt religious houſes is built on the celeſtial viſions of their bigoted founder.

The article at preſent in queſtion was, what ſort of a viſion this of the girl's was, and how it was with moſt certainty and ſatisfaction to be explained. The monk aſſured them (as if he had been a perſon actually inſpired) that this effulgent phantom was the ſoul of the girl's deceaſed mother, which being detained in purgatory, was crept out to implore proper aid and aſſiſtance; and that, if he might be ſo free as to interpoſe his advice, the father and his friends ought, in point of Chriſtian charity, to purchaſe proper prayers and maſſes for her relief: and in giving them that opinion, he frankly offered his own, and

thoſe

thoſe of his order, without any gratuity or conſideration whatſoever; whereupon they made their application to the Capuchins, who, one and all, ſaid maſs for the deceaſed matron, on ſo ſolemn and ſo extraordinary an occaſion.

However, notwithſtanding all that the girl's father, the landlord of the houſe, could ſay or do in this critical affair, the ladies were reſolutely bent to quit the premiſes, but were prevailed on indeed, by his earneſt intreaties, never to mention the real cauſe of their ſudden departure, in order that no odium or diſgrace might attend either him or his houſe, through their means. On the other hand, the daughter, our viſionary, could not be prevailed on by any perſuaſions whatſoever to lie alone any longer, and by dint of large promiſes, over-perſuaded one of her father's maids to become her bed-fellow; neither was that favour complied with till the holy monk had ſanctified the room, and ſaid a long train of prayers, ſuitable to ſo ſolemn an occaſion, in the preſence of the landlord.

Notwithſtanding all this religious apparatus, the flaming croſs, in the dead of the night, was as viſible as ever. The poor innocent ſervant was terrified beyond meaſure; and though ſhe could not ſay that the hobgoblin made any attempt to approach their bed, ſhe declared ſhe had ſeen much more than was any ways agreeable; that ſhe would lie there no more; and that if they made any diſpute, ſhe was ready to quit her ſervice. The monk made a merit of the ſpectre's keeping

at a due diſtance, as if that modeſt deportment was occaſioned by the influence and effect of his ſanguine and repeated prayers. The father and the monk ordered the maſſes to be renewed, and they mutually ſent to Liege for aſſiſtance on ſo urgent an occaſion, from divers convents erected in that populous city. The monk, for his part, was more fervent in his prayers than ordinary, and as ſoon as night came on, in a ſanctified manner, carried up a whole baſon-full of holy water, and therewith ſprinkled every hole and corner of the haunted chamber.

As the devil would have it, the hobgoblin laughed at the monk, and ſet all his prayers at defiance. It was a ſpirit that was both haughty and ſullen, and diſdained to have a ſervant lie in that room which he vouchſafed to honour with his preſence. The poor girl was alone; and as the hobgoblin had no affairs of any conſequence to tranſact with any one elſe in the houſe, he reviſited her that night, in a form more tremendous and ſhocking than ever. The chamber throughout appeared all in a blaze, and ornamented, as it were, with a great variety of little luminous croſſes, with divers ſmall ſcrips of writing, and viſible characters, amongſt which, the important prohibition of NO SQUALLING! was not only diſtinctly, but frequently repeated. In the centre of the room, ſo illuminated, the girl ſaw the hobgoblin, in a ſlow and ſolemn pace, ſtalking towards the bed in his ſhirt, all on fire. When he was advanced as far as the curtains, he gently drew

drew them open, and called her by her name, and cried, My dear angel, make room. The poor maid, before half dead with fear, perceiving the phantom preparing to get into bed to her, ſcreamed ſo loud, that ſhe made the whole houſe ring again. Every one heard, but not a ſoul would move, except the father; and not he neither, till he had armed himſelf with a large load of reliques which he had borrowed of the Capuchins. Whether the hobgoblin was ſcared at the ſight of the reliques, I will not preſume abſolutely to determine: but be that as it may, it vaniſhed before the good man entered the room; and there was nothing more to be ſeen than a parcel of ſmall croſſes and ſcrawls in burning characters, even viſible through a cloud of ſmoke, with which the whole chamber was filled.

The father ſaw thoſe ſupernatural illuminations, and was almoſt as much terrified as his daughter, who was half dead with fear. The landlord thereupon ran to the door of the monk's apartment, in order to implore his aſſiſtance, and to conjure the hobgoblin to unravel the myſtery of his nightly viſits. The ſanctified impoſtor begged to be excuſed, on account that common decency, and the rules of his order, would not permit him to appear without his canonicals; beſides, one ſo mortified, and free from all carnal appetites, as he was, could not without bluſhing approach the bed of a virtuous virgin. With much perſuaſion, however, he opened his door, and ſeemed to ſtart, and ſtand aſtoniſhed at the

ſupernatural phænomena. He fell proſtrate on the floor, on ſeeing ſuch a number of luminous croſſes; and after a long train of prayers, which he had at his tongue's end, and to all which his landlord, for want of a clerk, ſaid Amen, he conjured the hobgoblin to make his perſonal appearance. The ſpectre, however, knew better things: he did not want to be exorciſed, and therefore kept cloſe behind the curtain. The pious monk aſcribed his baſhfulneſs to the innate virtue of his white robe of righteouſneſs, which at all times was duly qualified to make the devil tremble: whereupon, the better to keep up his imaginary dignity, he concluded, that the hobgoblin was ſome evil ſpirit that had transformed himſelf into an angel of light, one of thoſe genii, generally diſtinguiſhed by the title of Incubuſſes and Succubuſſes, by the too credulous antients.

During all theſe romantic rites and ceremonies, the poor girl lay in a trance, as motionleſs as a ſtatue. Her father ran down into his vault to fetch a bottle of wine, in order to bring his daughter to life again; and the monk charged him not to forget bringing at the ſame time a conſecrated taper, for the tracing with greater eaſe the footſteps of the preſumptuous apparition.

No ſooner was the candle brought, but all the luminous croſſes and the artificial ſcrawls inſtantaneouſly diſappeared. The daughter too recovered from her fit, and gave a full and circumſtantial account of the fiery viſion, with all that dread and horror, which nothing but the real truth

truth could poſſibly inſpire. The ſanctified hypocrite, in order to conſole her, acquainted her with the ſecret virtues of her father's conſecrated taper. After that, he ordered his landlord to place his light upon the ſtair-caſe; which, when done, all the luminous croſſes in the chamber were as viſible as before. They read, moreover, upon the chimney-piece, in very legible characters, the following prohibition, "Hence, ye prophane!"

The monk demonſtrated from thence, beyond all contradiction, that ſo peremptory a charge could have a reference to nobody but his landlord, who in all probability would have withdrawn, had not he obſerved ſome luminous ſparks upon the monk's habit, when the candle was ſet upon the ſtair-caſe. The landlord, being thus under ſo many indiſpenſible obligations to the monk, trembled, leſt the holy man ſhould be expoſed to any danger: neither would he leave him alone, notwithſtanding the great confidence which the monk paid to the holy frock which he had put on upon this emergent occaſion. However, all thoſe terrors vaniſhed at once, by a few formal ſprinklings of his conſecrated water. He and his landlord ſpent the remainder of the night together; and the latter, to whom thoſe ſupernatural lights began to grow a little familiar, removed the conſecrated taper from the room to the ſtair-caſe ſeveral times, in order to comfort himſelf under all his afflictions, with ſtanding aſtoniſhed at its ſupernatural and invincible virtues. Day broke at laſt, and every illumination

was inſtantly extinguiſhed. The monk took his leave of the landlord in order to ſay his matins, and never returned till noon.

The Dutch officers, who were returned the night before from Viviers, and heartily tired, as it was not only a long, but a rough journey, had no adequate idea of the noiſe and confuſion that had happened in their abſence. The landlord himſelf uſed his utmoſt endeavours to conceal the diſturbance from them, leſt they ſhould leave his houſe, as the ladies had done before them: but ill news flies apace, and they were ſoon acquainted with the diſtractions and terrors of the nights paſt. The diſorder, which they viſibly perceived the next morning, that the poor girl was in, rouzed their curioſity, and induced them to aſk her a thouſand queſtions. The odd and frightful adventures that had paſſed had made ſo ſtrong an impreſſion on her mind, that ſhe very ingenuouſly communicated the whole ſecret to them, without the leaſt reſerve, notwithſtanding all her father's precautions, and the luminous prohibitions. Happy was it for her, that the preſence of the officers prevented her father from chaſtiſing her with that ſeverity, which otherwiſe, in all probability, he would have done, for revealing the important ſecret. Thoſe gentlemen, perceiving their landlord nettled at her innocent diſcovery, not only promiſed him, upon their honour, that they would not leave his houſe, but aſſured him, on the contrary, that they would uſe their utmoſt endeavours to find out the truth

of

of this ſhameful impoſture, and fight that audacious devil at his own weapons. His anger being thus perfectly appeaſed, the gentlemen took him aſide, and aſked him a hundred queſtions which would have been indecent to have mentioned before his pretty daughter. They imagined, by thus croſs-examining the father, that there was a ſnake in the graſs; that the monk was at the bottom of this infernal vagary; and that all the ſupernatural phænomena, which their landlord and his daughter had been eye-witneſſes of, were nothing but mere illuſions.

Young officers, and thoſe too of the proteſtant claſs, are as little apt to be over-credulous as my lady, in regard to apparitions. They were conducted accordingly to the young maiden's apartment, and ſhewn the ſeveral places where thoſe illuminations and hideous phantoms had made their appearance. There they plainly diſcerned the footſteps or traces of the various croſſes, and the whimſical characters which had made the ſeveral images, the tapeſtry, and ſome of the other furniture of the room, very ſenſibly ſmell of ſmoke. This diſcovery plainly indicated that the girl's viſion was real. Theſe inconteſtible evidences, however, had a quite different effect; for the landlord, having firſt treated his daughter as a viſionary, became as violent an enthuſiaſt, and as ſuperſtitious, if not more ſo, than his daughter, and ſeemed highly offended at the too apparent incredulity of his lodgers. Their ſuſpicions were, however, greatly confirmed, by the inſcrip-

tion on the chimney-piece; the luminous ſparks that were ſeen on the monk's frock; and by the inſtantaneous diſappearance of thoſe luminous characters, upon the introduction of the conſecrated taper. Our Dutch officers, pretending to give into the ſentiments of their too credulous landlord, begged the favour of having a ſight of that miraculous conſecrated taper. He withdrew immediately to fetch it, but hung his head with ſhame when he was fully convinced, that in his hurry and confuſion he had made uſe of no other light than a common candle. The officers laughed heartily at their landlord's groſs miſtake, and by that caſual event thought they ſmelt a rat; and were ſo frank and ingenuous, notwithſtanding all his previous marks of reſentment, to acquaint him with the juſt grounds they had for ſuſpecting the whole to be nothing more than a groſs and infamous impoſture. They agreed with him, that the terror and amazement which his daughter was in at ſuch an odd and uncommon occurrence, was a ſufficient teſtimony that ſhe had no hand in the plot.

The landlord was perfectly confounded, and ingenuouſly enough acquieſced in what the gentlemen advanced, namely, that by the principles of the religion which he himſelf profeſſed, no ſuch viſions could be the reſult of his late wife's ſoul being eſcaped out of purgatory; and that it was not only ridiculous, but very abſurd, to imagine that a fond and indulgent mother would make it her buſineſs to come from another world, with no

other

other view than to torment and terrify an innocent, dutiful, and virtuous daughter; and moreover ſhouſd be guilty of ſuch indecencies as the girl complained of. Theſe judicious remarks of the impartial officers reduced the father to his original ſtate of incredulity, and prompted him to beg their farther aid and aſſiſtance in penetrating into the depth of this myſtery of iniquity; the diſcovery whereof was a concern, to him at leaſt, of the utmoſt importance.

We come now, ladies, ſaid the counſellor, to the cataſtrophe of this infernal farce; and I am of opinion, every lady and gentleman here in company can gueſs how it will turn out. Indeed, ſir, ſaid one of the young ladies, I cannot tell, in reality, what will be the iſſue; but the account of thoſe ſupernatural lights and ſtrange appearances ſeems to intimate, that the whole affair is nothing more than a juggling trick of natural magic. Another lady gave into the ſame ſentiments. If then it is a piece of conjuration, ſaid my lady, my life for it the phantom proves a white one; and I ſhrewdly ſuſpect that the monk, notwithſtanding his ſanctified white frock, had a finger in the pye. All is not gold that glitters; neither are all monks ſuch holy and harmleſs creatures as ſome of them appear to be.

My lady, ſaid the counſellor with a ſmile, is a little too ſevere and ſarcaſtical, and ſticks too cloſe to the ſkirts of our poor monk; and I heartily wiſh, that the unravelling this intricate affair will make her entertain a more charitable opi-

nion of them for the future. I very much queſtion it, ſaid my lady * * *; but the old vulgar proverb ſays, the proof of the pudding lies in the eating. After this ſhort digreſſion the counſellor purſued the thread of his diſcourſe.

The two officers laid their heads together, formed a variety of ſchemes, and concluded to try, in the firſt place, one that was very plain and obvious; and one, which, by very good fortune, anſwered their ends to all intents and purpoſes. The project was this, that their landlord ſhould aſſume an air of dejection, and ſeem perfectly diſconſolate till this riddle was reſolved; that he ſhould continue his maſſes with ſeemingly a more ardent ſham of devotion than uſual; that he ſhould make his daughter lie in the apartment which the ladies and their waiting-woman had abandoned; that one of the officers ſhould lie in the room in which the daughter had lain all along, whilſt the other officer and the landlord ſhould wait to ſee the iſſue of the affair with patience in the kitchen. All this contrivance between the triumvirate was to be kept an impenetrable ſecret; the daughter herſelf had no intimation of it till laſt night, and not then neither, till the very moment appointed for her retirement. The part that ſhe was to act in this ſcene was ſo natural, that nothing could be more ſo; for the idea of the impending danger made her ſhed a flood of tears all the evening long, and ſhe could by no means be prevailed on to go to bed. She withdrew, however, at laſt into the empty apartment, and the officers

officers purſued their plan. The landlord, the more artfully to conceal his miſtruſt, prevailed on the monk to renew his prayers at his daughter's chamber-door, and to ſprinkle it plentifully with holy water. After this, all parties withdrew, and each of their candles was carefully put out.

For two hours afterwards all things were as huſh and ſtill as poſſible: the officer who lay in the girl's bed, waited with impatience for his expected hobgoblin. He began to ſuſpect that the phantom was more afraid of him than of the holy water; when, all on a ſudden, he heard the latch of the chamber-door lifted up as gently as poſſible. He pretended to be in a found ſleep; and after the ſpectre had taken three or four tours around the room, he plainly perceived a ſomething, very buſy about the bed-cloaths: as he had wrapped himſelf ſomewhat cloſer than ordinary in them, he made more reſiſtance than the devil expected: upon which, the ſpectre, with a ſeeming degree of modeſty, withdrew. When he found it at ſome conſiderable diſtance from the bed, he peeped through the curtains, and ſaw the room all in a flame; a number of luminous little croſſes, and divers ſcrawls in legible characters of fire; and to aggravate the ſcene of horror, a tall monſtrous hobgoblin, vomiting out, dragon-like, both fire and ſmoke. The officer afterwards ingenuouſly acknowledged, that as much as he was inured to fire and ſmoke, and as reſolute and intrepid as he imagined himſelf to be, he was perfectly ſtartled at firſt, and perceived an involuntary check upon his

his ſpirits: and it is very natural to ſuppoſe ſuch a ſet of frightful figures ſhould, in ſome degree, damp the courage of the moſt undaunted mortal; becauſe true fortitude does not conſiſt in totally extinguiſhing all natural emotions of fear, but in ſubduing and overcoming them by a ſuperior preſence of mind, and a prudential conduct. But, be that as it may, the hobgoblin (after having muttered a form of unintelligible jargon, in a hoarſe and infernal tone) made a ſecond advance towards the bed-ſide. The officer, who watched every motion as narrowly as poſſible, embracing a favourable opportunity, threw a ſlip-knot, with great dexterity, over the phantom's neck; one end whereof he had carefully faſtened to one of the bed-poſts, and then drawing it cloſe with all his ſtrength, brought the hobgoblin down upon the floor; and that very moment jumping out of bed, threw himſelf directly upon him; and told him, if he would not ſpeak, he would have the pleaſure for once of ſtrangling the devil. The fall of this hideous monſter was, in reality, more ſhocking than his figure; for it was accompanied, as it were, with lightening, and with an exploſion not unlike that of a piſtol, which filled the chamber with ſmoke. The officer, not in the leaſt diſconcerted, ſtuck as cloſe to him as a leech, and held him faſt by the throat; for he found plainly enough, that he had only fleſh and bones to ſtruggle with. It is highly probable, likewiſe, that the phantom had not courage in proportion to the frightful figure he made;

made; for he ſtruggled, with all the might he had, to get out of the clutches of the officer; but he kept faſt hold, ſwearing, as loud as he could bawl, that for once he was ſtronger than the devil.

At the noiſe they made between them, his brother officer, accompanied by his landlord, bounced into the room with lights and fire-arms, and diſengaged this devil in maſquerade from beneath the officer as expeditiouſly as they could, out of a natural curioſity to ſee what ſort of a devil they had to deal with: but how think you, ladies, were they ſurpriſed, when they came to find this ſullen and obſtinate hobgoblin was nothing more than the old lecherous monk, their fellow lodger, whoſe mouth watered ſo deſperately at a young handſome maiden, that he had acted this infernal farce, in hopes to have regaled himſelf on ſo delicious a morſel?

The landlord, whoſe eyes were now ſufficiently opened, plainly perceiving the villainous and vicious intention of this wolf in ſheeps cloathing, flew into ſuch a rage, that it was as much as the officers could do to keep him from laying hands on the impious impoſtor. Is it then you, you old lecherous villain, cried the landlord, that have thus done your utmoſt to ruin the reputation of my houſe, and deflower my only daughter? You ſhall die, you old goat you, you ſhall. With that he flew upon him, and would have abſolutely demoliſhed him. The impoſtor, it is true, richly deſerved it: but the officers, who were as

merci-

merciful as they were valiant, prevented him from taking any further revenge, than barely bringing the old fellow to the ſtool of repentance.

This poor, mean-ſpirited miſcreant, upon the diſcovery, fell down upon his knees, and implored pardon for the outrageous iniquities he had been guilty of, and with tears in his eyes was as abject and mean in his ſervile compliances, as any ſinner under the load of ſo many mortifying circumſtances could poſſibly be. He confeſſed, that his wicked intentions were to have debauched the young virgin, had his artifices ſucceeded according to his wiſhes; but ingenuouſly enough acknowledged, that he had raviſhed her no otherwiſe than in imagination, and that he had loſt, not only his peace of conſcience, but all the trouble he had been at in perſonating an infernal ſpirit.

This ſcene, which was the laſt and the winding-up of the farce, was in high taſte, very diverting, and ſtrictly conformable to all the fundamental laws of the ſtage; becauſe the apparatus, which rendered the whole affair perfectly marvellous, and ſo very formidable before the happy diſcovery, when ſtripped of all its infernal glare, and ſeen behind the curtain, and without any terror, made a droll figure enough, and had ſomething in it truly comical and burleſque. The monk, being a fellow at leaſt ſix feet high, had clapped upon his head a kind of grenadiers cap, made of emboſſed paper, and thruſt a kind of broom-ſtick through the ſleeves of his canonical habit, which, when ſo extended,

tended, appeared in the form of a large croſs. He threw a ſhirt likewiſe over his coat, inſtead of a ſurplice, and through the ſlits of his pockets, which lay under his arms, he thruſted both his hands; in one whereof he held a phial full of *phoſphorus fulgurans*, and in the other a phial filled with *phoſphorus fumans*, by the aſſiſtance whereof our canonical magician filled the poor girl's apartment with either lightening or ſmoke, as beſt ſuited his intended incantation. Unlucky was it for this our hobgoblin in maſquerade, or rather a juſt judgment due to his demerits, that he broke his phial of *phoſphorus fulgurans* by his unexpected fall; and, as the violent agitation thereof had made the fire in it very ſubtile, fine, and delicate, he burnt two fingers of his right hand in ſo woful a manner as that he never will be able, in all probability, to recover the uſe of them again.

The two young officers were extremely deſirous, that their landlord's daughter ſhould have a fair interview with her night tormentor, in his droll dreſs; which, indeed, was nothing more than an act of juſtice, and an abſolutely neceſſary precaution, in order not only to ſettle and compoſe her mind, which had been thus impiouſly diſtracted and diſturbed; but to prevent all bad conſequences for the future. The monk begged hard to be excuſed from doing ſo ſevere a penance; but all entreaties on that ſcore proved ineffectual: the girl muſt ſee her inamorato *in puris naturalibus*, diveſted of all his infernal fire and ſmoke; and

they

they peremptorily inſiſted that ſhe ſhould. Accordingly the landlord was diſpatched for bringing his daughter with him to ſee her lover in a new light. She obeyed her father's orders, it is true, but trembled all the way, and ſhook like an aſpin-leaf; but her dread and terror being in a great meaſure removed at the droll figure her hobgoblin then made, ſhe, in her rage and reſentment, called him all the opprobrious names ſhe could think of, and added to her revenge a ſevere boxing of his ears with one of his old holy ſlippers. The girl's father too buffeted him about pretty handſomely for all his acts of loving-kindneſs towards his daughter, till at laſt the officers put a ſtop to all further chaſtiſements, in order to enquire into the nature of that chemical and wondrous preparation in his two phials; and into the various ingredients of its compoſition. The monk, if poſſible, would have concealed the *arcanum*, and begged to be excuſed in that particular; but upon their threatening to proſecute him in a court of judicature, as an impoſtor, a diſturber of the peace in private families, and, in ſhort, as an impious and profane ſon of the catholic church, he promiſed to make each of the officers a preſent of two phials of the like preparation, which were in in his cloſet; and gave them the key of his cabinet, wherein they were ſafely depoſited, amongſt a parcel of papers; and at the ſame time gave each of them an infallible receipt for the true preparation of that chemical ſecret.

When

When the officers had made themſelves maſters of that grand *arcanum*, and their reſpective receipts, according to promiſe, and with which they were highly delighted, they took off the cord which had been thrown round his neck, and lent a helping hand to dreſs him decently *en capuchin*. Nay, they farther took ſo much compaſſion on him, as to dreſs his wounded hand, and to wrap it up with a piece of black ſilk, the better to conceal his diſaſter.

After theſe humane offices were finiſhed, they reprimanded him very ſeverely, according to his demerits, and then adviſed him to make the beſt of his way to ſome remote place, where no body knew him, or at leaſt to quit directly the territories of Liege, for fear this affair ſhould have got wind; and told him withal, that in caſe he ſhould once fall into the hands of one of their officers, he would not only be moſt ſeverely handled, but eternally diſgraced.

He acted purſuant to their advice, and after having diſcharged all his arrears of rent to his injured landlord, refunded the money he had received for his numerous hypocritical maſſes, and paid him a purſe of ducats, by way of reſtitution for all damages, he ſet out by four o'clock the next morning for a place called Stavolo, a ſmall village within three leagues of the Spa; where he would be more ſecure than in any other place, the prince thereof being a monk himſelf; and conſequently it is to be ſuppoſed, that he would be more cautious than ordinary of having any in-

famy or ſcandal ſtick too cloſe to their canonical habit.

Notwithſtanding this moſt notorious tranſaction cried aloud for public puniſhment and diſgrace, the landlord of the houſe was obliged to keep it as profound a ſecret as poſſibly he could; for Liege being an eccleſiaſtical ſtate, it would have been as much as his life was worth to have publiſhed any thing that had the leaſt tendency towards the infamy or diſhonour of the prieſthood; where monks and capuchins are deſpotic lords and maſters.

ROSELLI

AND THE

AMBASSADRESS of *France.*

THE counſellor, having ended his ſtory, received the thanks of the whole company for the entertainment it had given them. The counteſs ſaid it put her in mind of an anecdote of the ſame nature, which was told her by a lady at Paris, and which ſhe related to them in the following agreeable manner.

Though ſignior Roſelli, a native of Naples, was univerſally known, and admired as an artful chemiſt; yet he was equally known to be a notorious impoſtor, and ſometimes, for diverſion-ſake, would act the part of a thorough-paced jugler, often to the terror, but always to the admiration of the ſpectators. This extraordinary Italian kept a public coffee-houſe at the Hague; and his fame was ſpread to that degree, that all foreigners, on their firſt arrival at that city, became his cuſtomers and admirers. In ſhort, all ſuch as had not ſeen Roſelli were deemed perfectly incurious. The richeſt noblemen were not aſhamed to keep him company,

pany, and he was the general topic of polite converſation in all public aſſemblies. The hiſtory of his adventures, though under the ſimple title of the unfortunate Neapolitan, had made his name famous all over Europe.

The ambaſſadreſs of France in particular, having read the printed account of his numerous and uncommon exploits, entertained a very high opinion, and thought herſelf happy in having a favourable opportunity, not only of being perſonally known to the man, but of communicating to ſome of her female acquaintance in Paris ſeveral entertaining anecdotes relative to that artful chemiſt. Accordingly, no ſooner was ſhe arrived at the Hague, but ſhe ſent her page to Roſelli's houſe, in order to give him intimation that ſhe was very deſirous of having an interview with him. Upon this intelligence Roſelli ordered the page to aſk her excellency, whether ſhe was diſpoſed to ſee him as an ordinary or as an extraordinary perſon. The page ſoon returned with a proper anſwer, that ſhe ſhould expect to ſee him by ſix o'clock; and moreover, that ſhe could not be eaſy till ſhe had ſome perſonal converſe with ſo extraordinary a gentleman.

Roſelli was punctual to her excellency's appointment, and in order to appear as one of uncommon conſequence, he put on his Italian dreſs, covered his head with a large broad-brimmed hat, and, otherwiſe properly equipped, ſet out in his chariot. His footman knocked, and ſent up his maſter's name. He was immediately conducted

ducted into a ſpacious hall; and whilſt the page was gone up to give her excellency notice, where the gentleman was in waiting, he put out all the candles.

The lady, impatient to ſee her new viſiter, ran to the hall-door to welcome him to her apartment. Roſelli, with all the gravity of an Italian of conſequence, advancing towards her, to pay his reſpects, ſhook two little phials, which he graſped in each hand, and in an inſtant filled the hall with flames of fire and repeated flaſhes of lightening. The ambaſſadreſs, ſtartled at ſo extraordinary and unexpected a ſight, flew up in a moment into her private apartment. Roſelli, without making any apology, followed cloſe at her heels, and with his other filled it with a moſt hideous ſmoke.

The terrified ambaſſadreſs, by theſe extraordinary performances, immediately concluding that he was a profound magician, flew from one chamber to another, with the utmoſt horror and precipitation, till, at laſt, ſhe mounted up into the garret. The page, in as great a fright and confuſion as his lady, flew down into the kitchen, in order to alarm the ſervants: but not a ſoul had courage enough to ſtir to her ladyſhip's aſſiſtance; however, at laſt, a Swiſs in waiting, having armed himſelf with a halbert, ventured up to drive the pretended conjurer out of the houſe. Roſelli, ſeemingly diſguſted at his rough treatment, thruſt both his phials of phoſphorus under the Swiſs's noſe. The poor fellow, almoſt terrified

out

out of his ſenſes, fell down proſtrate at his feet, in a fit of deſpair, and trembling worſe than if he had been afflicted with an ague, cried out, in his own language, and in a moſt piteous accent, Oh! dear Mr. devil, have mercy on me this once, and do not begin to torment me to-night: let me live a little longer. God knows, you will have me ſoon enough if it be ſeven years hence.

After this droll exploit Roſelli moved off the premiſes very ſedately, mounted his chariot, and drove away with as much gravity and unconcern, as if no prank had been played.

As ſoon, however, as he got home, he wrote a very polite addreſs to her excellency, by way of apology for his extraordinary operation, and the confuſion in which he had thrown herſelf and all the family by her own expreſs orders. Conſcious to herſelf that he had acted in conformity to her own ſollicitations, her excellency thought herſelf obliged in honour to forgive him; but ſhe never after ſhewed the leaſt inclination for a ſecond viſit.

THE

THE ADVENTURER;

OR,

An Entertaining HISTORY of Baron POLNITZ.

IT is highly probable, ladies, ſaid the counſellor, that this is not the firſt time you may have ſeen that gentleman who bowed to us, as he paſſed our arbor; he is a man of wit and addreſs, and an adventurer of note. His ſtory is ſomewhat ſingular; and if you will but have patience to hear it, you ſhall have it gratis, which is more of a favour than you may imagine, for it will coſt you ſome guineas ſhould you permit him to relate it himſelf.

The man has travelled all over France, Germany, England, Holland and Italy, and has been the principal actor in ſuch a number of extraordinary adventures in each of them, that I am fully perſuaded, there is not one foreigner in fifty but has ſome knowledge of our hero. He was a native of Pruſſia, and a gentleman of birth. The title which he aſſumed was that of the baron Polnitz. Though he was a deſcendant of a very worthy and illuſtrious houſe, yet he proſtituted

his character in ſuch a manner, as juſtly rendered him the object of contempt. If he would but have acted with the leaſt degree of prudence and diſcretion, he might ſoon have improved his fortune; for as nature had been very indulgent to him with reſpect to his perſon, and as he was not only a gentleman of wit and vivacity, but remarkable for his polite deportment, he made an advantageous figure in the court of Pruſſia, before he arrived at the age of manhood, and had the honour of being ranked amongſt thoſe who were attendants on his majeſty's perſon: and he ſo artfully inſinuated himſelf into the favour and affection of his royal maſter, that in a very ſhort time he was actually employed in ſome negotiations, though of no great importance indeed, and carried them into execution with no ſmall degree of dexterity and addreſs. When his majeſty made a voyage to Holland, he had the honour of being reputed one of his favourite attendants; and he had the faireſt proſpect imaginable of becoming a confident, if he would but have made it his ſtudy to have deſerved ſuch an indulgence.

Ill habits, when once contracted, are the moſt difficult things in nature to be removed; and vice and immorality, by conſtant practice, were become ſo familiar, and riveted as it were in his very conſtitution, that he could apply his mind, in ſhort, to nothing elſe. His heavy debts, and his amorous adventures, were ſo glaring and notorious, that his majeſty was obliged, though againſt his inclinations, to baniſh him from court:

court: for the baron had ſtill ſo much influence over him, as to procure the liberty of concealing his diſgrace under the plauſible pretext of taking a tour to France.

On his firſt arrival at Paris, he hired a large hotel very richly furniſhed, and took care to provide himſelf with a very ſplendid equipage. An intimate acquaintance of mine, that had ſeen him there in all his pride and glory, aſſured me, that though his retinue was very numerous, they were all, according to the taſte then in vogue, ſmart, handſome, lively young fellows, in rich liveries, trimmed with broad laces; ſome in gold, and others in ſilver. He was the leading card amongſt all the beaux then in faſhion, and ſoon contracted a kind of intimacy with the duke of R * * * and the marquiſs of B * * *: and as he was looked upon to be one of the moſt accompliſhed and agreeable bloods of that age, the regent, who had heard much of his fame, was greatly deſirous of ſeeing and converſing with him, and in order thereto condeſcended, one evening, to invite him to ſupper at his own table. Any one, beſides himſelf, would, doubtleſs, have embraced ſo favourable an opportunity, by an artful deportment, of retrieving his ſhattered fortune: but he was doomed to be an adventurer, and he fulfilled his deſtiny. His immenſe and laviſh expences, at once alarmed his creditors, and made them ſuſpect that his foundation was in a tottering ſtate and condition. Our adventurer, therefore, conſcious to himſelf that he could not ſtand his ground

much longer, quitted his hotel with all the ſecrecy imaginable, and returned to his native country, in order to gather up the ſmall remnants of his fortune. Upon his arrival at Berlin, being obliged to play the oeconomiſt, and live by his induſtry, or rather artifice and contrivance, he introduced himſelf into the company and acquaintance of all the ſharpers he could meet with in that populous city; and through their artful leſſons of inſtruction he made ſuch ſurpriſing improvements, that divers perſons of worth and diſtinction ſoon became his dupes; but, for want of due conſideration, he himſelf proved a dupe to his own miſconduct; for contracting a too familiar acquaintance with ſome particular perſons who were greatly ſuſpected of treaſonable practices, he loſt all the little intereſt he had in the king's favour, who till then ſeemed inclinable to connive at his paſt follies, and forgive him. Amongſt thoſe who were thrown into priſon on account of their conſpiring againſt his Pruſſian majeſty's perſon and government were ſome with whom our adventurer, the baron Polnitz, had contracted ſo cloſe and intimate a connexion, that he came to an immediate reſolution to withdraw from court, for fear of being involved in their diſgrace. Accordingly he left Pruſſia with all the precaution and ſecrecy imaginable, and endeavoured to recommend himſelf to the favour of divers other courts within the German dominions. Though there were but very few of the moſt illuſtrious perſonages throughout the whole extent of Germany, who had eſcaped from being

impoſed

impoſed on by him, at one time or another; yet his name, and the advantageous figure he made in every new place, gained him ſeveral very valuable friends; amongſt whom he always found ſome, through his artful demeanour, who were either generous, or credulous enough to ſupport him, for a few months at leaſt, in his profuſe and libertine courſe of life.

After he had finiſhed his curſory tour through the Empire, he returned to Paris, in order to ſhine once more in France with the ſums he had collected in his travels. He had the dexterity and addreſs to retrieve the bad character he had left behind him, by appeaſing the reſentments of ſuch of his creditors as were moſt clamorous and urgent. By virtue of ſome fortunate hits at the gaming-table, and by the receipt of a conſiderable ſum of money that he borrowed of the duke of R * * *, he was enabled to ſpend a whole winter at the French court in his priſtine ſplendor. As that credit, however, which is grounded on no firmer a baſis than ſucceſs in gaming, or the ſupply of friends, is very precarious, and as the baron had no other refuge, his credit began to ſink, and threaten him with impending ruin and deſtruction. Our baron was reduced even to the neceſſity of pawning his gold watch, with all the valuable trinkets thereto belonging, in order to appeaſe a creditor who was more outrageous and importunate than the reſt. He was at length driven to that extremity, that he had nothing farther to part with than his religion; and as there was nothing in his power that he could reſign with leſs

concern or reluctance, he ſold that at once to the then dutcheſs dowager of Orleans. He, as well her grace, was a proteſtant by birth, it is true; yet he renounced his faith with all the eaſe imaginable, at the ſollicitation of that dutcheſs, in order to his admittance into the pale of the catholic church; taking it for granted that this free-will offering could not well fail of advancing him to ſome employment at leaſt, if not to ſome important and eſtabliſhed poſt in the court of the duke regent. As that prince, however, was no great bigot, his royal highneſs thought himſelf under no obligation to countenance and encourage him any farther than to make him a trivial preſent; and all that he could procure from her grace, unknown to the duke, was ſome few pieces of gold in his pocket, and a ſmall annual penſion. Trivial as the compenſation was, he received infinitely more for the thing he parted with than it was really worth. Beſides, he reaped no ſmall advantage by ſheltering himſelf from the fury of his creditors, under her grace's patronage and protection, for ſome conſiderable time. Not long after, however, their patience being perfectly worn out, they began again to be as clamorous and importunate as ever: and upon their ſummoning a general meeting, they unanimouſly agreed to make their joint application for free liberty to ſeize his perſon, and keep him cloſely confined till he made them ſome reaſonable reſtitution. One day, therefore, after they had procured, with great difficulty and ſome expence, ſuch licence as they ſued for, as the baron was accompanying to the play the chevalier

lier de * * *, the nephew of the firſt preſident, he was arreſted in his coach, about the middle of the Dauphin-ſquare. The officers, however, to teſtify ſome little regard to his external appearance, conveyed him directly to the Spaniſh hotel, which was oppoſitè to the place where they ſtopped him, with an indulgent view to ſave him the ſhame and confuſion of paſſing through the ſtreets of Paris, as a priſoner, in open day-light. The baron, who had a peculiar talent at finding out a neceſſary reſource in an hour of diſtreſs, ſeemed leſs ſenſible of the indulgence and favour which they had ſhewn him, than of the opportunity that offered of making an advantage of the intereſt of that illuſtrious perſonage on whom he he was then attending. He had ſuch a happy manner of addreſs, that he prevailed on the chevalier to accompany him to the Spaniſh hotel, and there perſuaded him that the arreſt was a groſs indignity and affront offered to him in particular, and that he lay under an indiſpenſible obligation, in point of his honour, to procure his uncle's interpoſition in this affair, and his reſentment of ſo groſs an abuſe. The chevalier, being too indulgent to him, laid this diſhonourable action, as he called it, before his uncle, who reſented it accordingly, and ſent expreſs orders to the officers to diſcharge their priſoner that very moment.

Though the baron by this artful ſtratagem accompliſhed his releaſe, and was tranſported for a while with the thoughts of his good ſucceſs; yet,

upon mature reflection, he did not think this reprieve an abſolute eſcape from the reſentment of his creditors. He plainly perceived that they were reſolutely bent on a renewal of the charge, but, for fear of a ſecond diſappointment, would act with more precaution and conduct in their next attack; whereupon he determined, in order to prevent any farther diſgrace, to quit Paris directly, as the moſt prudent ſtep he could take, and ſet out for England that very night.

Upon his firſt arrival in London he made a ſplendid appearance enough; but did not attempt to ſhine with that brilliancy he had done at Paris. However, with the remnant of his French wardrobe, he made ſhift to ſupport the character of a gentleman poſſeſſed of an eaſy fortune, for ſeveral months ſucceſſively, without the leaſt ſuſpicion. His inſinuating and noble air ſoon enabled him to make dupes of divers ſubſtantial tradeſmen in the city, who ſupplied him in plenty with proper materials for ſhining again in public. He ſoon perceived, however, by woeful experience, that an Engliſh creditor was altogether as clamorous and importunate as a French one. His miſcarriage at Paris, indeed, made him more cautious in his proceedings at London, inſomuch that in order to eſcape the fatigue and diſcredit of a priſon, he wiſely determined, before it was too late, to ſhift his quarters near the court, without the formal ceremony of drinking a parting glaſs with his landlord; and accordingly withdrew, in the moſt modeſt and ſecret manner imaginable, in order

order to reſide in leſs coſtly apartments in ſome by lane. There he ſeldom went out of doors till candle light, in order to amuſe himſelf at the Smyrna coffee-houſe, and ſpunge a ſupper out of the firſt gentleman that was pleaſed to ſhew him that mark of affection. Not preſuming, therefore, to peep abroad in open day-light, he took it in his head to turn pamphleteer, and by ſtudy to fill up his ſolitary hours, and indulge himſelf now and then with a bottle and bird, to allay the natural calls of an empty ſtomach. His firſt attempt (as an author) was the ſecret hiſtory of the dutcheſs of H * * *; which he diſguiſed under the fictitious character of Cunigunda, Princeſſe des Cheruſques; not out of the leaſt regard to the reputation of the royal families which were parties concerned in his memoirs, but to give his performance an air of myſtery. Though he had collected all the private intelligence he could poſſibly muſter up in thoſe parts where his heroine had reſided; yet, after all, his pretended anecdotes proved little more than a crude, ſpiritleſs, and jejune invective. He had the aſſurance, however, to lay the manuſcript before the then lord Townſhend, and to acquaint the ſecretary of ſtate, that a foreigner was inclined to publiſh a book, wherein the royal family were treated in the moſt diſreſpectful and injurious manner; but that the manuſcript ſhould be forth-coming, in caſe his Britannic majeſty would be pleaſed to recompenſe the perſon who produced it with a gratuity ſuitable to the importance of ſo loyal a

diſcovery. This addreſs of his, however, proved abortive; for that prime miniſter looked on this ſecret intelligence with an eye of contempt, and took it for granted, that it was the contrivance of ſome worthleſs and indigent ſcribler. Our adventurer, who was a man not eaſily to be diſconcerted, changed, like an artful engineer, the battery he had raiſed, and built his hopes of better ſucceſs, by communicating his project to the court opponents. Accordingly he wrote two billets, each in the ſame ſtyle, one addreſſed to the lady Q. and the other to the dutcheſs of M***, and ornamented ſuch his private information with every minute circumſtance that he imagined might hit their taſte, and procure a ſuitable gratuity. However, ſtill there was no anſwer returned to either, and what was ſtill worſe, not a ſingle guinea. To add to this misfortune, there was not a bookſeller to be found hardy enough to expoſe himſelf, by the purchaſe of a court ſatyre, and the publication of it, to the ſevere treatment of his majeſty's grey-hounds. He found himſelf therefore under an indiſpenſible neceſſity (in order to victual his camp) to vend in private ſome fair copies of his meſs of ſcandal to ſuch as were diſaffected to the government, peremptorily atteſting to each cuſtomer that there was not another copy of it to be met with throughout the kingdom. Our pamphleteer, thus turned literary higler, picked up a few guineas by this artful device. The devil, however, owed him ſtill a grudge; for whilſt he was thus ſecretly employed in vending this quack

quack packet of his, he was diſcovered, dogged, and arreſted by his creditors; and it is highly probable that all the horrors of a priſon had been the portion of our knight errant, if Sir W——, who is a near relation of mine, and who communicated to me the whole hiſtory of him, had not luckily paſſed by, whilſt the officers were carrying him off in triumph. He had ſcraped acquaintance, it ſeems, with my relation at the Smyrna coffee-houſe, and had frequently diverted him with a pleaſing well-told tale of ſome of his adventures. It is to be ſuppoſed, that a man of his artifice and education would ſet his own character in the moſt advantageous light, and that he had always repreſented himſelf as an honeſt man, but as one too long accuſtomed to the frowns of fortune; however, without fully convincing my friend either of his honeſty or honour. In ſuch an unhappy rencounter as this was, any one, but our audacious adventurer, would have uſed his utmoſt endeavours to have concealed himſelf from the ſhame and confuſion he was in; but he was above all little inſults and affronts, and rightly judged them to be mere bagatelles, when once put into the ſcale with the plagues and torments of a priſon. He called aloud to my kinſman, with the moſt earneſt entreaties, to protect and aſſiſt him under his unhappy dilemma Sir W***, dreading leſt he ſhould be inſulted by the mob, abſolutely diſclaimed all acquaintance with him. The baron, finding himſelf thus abandoned and rejected, had recourſe to the moſt paſſionate

prayers and ſupplications, the moſt abject humiliations, and ſanguine promiſes, in hopes to induce my relation to take pity and compaſſion on his diſconſolate caſe, and ſave him from the long-dreaded miſeries of a priſon. In ſhort, the deſpicable wretch was ſo mean-ſpirited as to fall down on his knees in the dirty ſtreet, and implore his aſſiſtance. My friend, in ſome meaſure affected with his tears, alighted from his coach; and after he had been fully informed of the nature of the debt, and the mercileſs reſolution of his creditor, depoſited no leſs than ſeventy guineas to procure his diſcharge, and for fear of an after-clap took the baron into his coach, and conveyed him to his own houſe, which was a ſafe and an indiſputable aſylum. Whilſt our adventurer was thus under his protection, my friend had all the opportunities he could deſire of a more perfect inſight into the good and bad qualities of his dependent; and he aſſured me, that he never met with ſuch an odd compoſition, ſuch an intermixture of wit and folly, ſuch unaccountable principles, ſuch an abſolute diſregard and unconcern for all religion in general, and, in a word, ſuch a baſeneſs of mind, as in this our adventurer. Nay, ſo deſpicable did the baron appear in his eyes, when thus opened, that he thought it an actual ſervice to his country to oblige him to quit the kingdom; and in order to accompliſh ſo deſirable an end, as there was one of his majeſty's yachts to ſet ſail for Holland the firſt fair wind, he took

effectual

effectual measures with the captain to get him on board, and secure his passage.

After this compulsive departure of his from England, the first place he landed at was the Hague. There, within a very short compass of time, he met with several of his old acquaintance, who knew him perfectly well when he had the honour to be one of his Prussian majesty's retinue. Those who had no idea of his dishonourable adventures, seemed over-joyed at so happy an opportunity of renewing their former acquaintance. The life and spirit of his conversation, his affable and genteel deportment, and his natural bent of mind to all kinds of mirth, gaiety and diversion, soon recommended him to one gentleman or another wherever he went; but more particularly to the Dutch merchants, who had not the least jealousy or mistrust of a man who met with such a favourable reception in the best families round about them: he dressed with an air, gamed high, and sometimes gave splendid entertainments; and every now and then, amongst others, obliged the ladies with a ball. He made several attempts likewise, by way of court gallantry, to procure himself to be registered in the long list of the old countess of W * * *'s most humble and obedient servants: but as she had some knowledge of him, when in Prussia, at which court, nor any other indeed, was he ever charged with an over-fondness or passionate regard for the fair sex, he was the very first, in all probability, to whom that amorous old lady proved coy: all his aim, it is true, was

levelled

levelled at her purſe, at which his mouth watered. And it muſt be acknowledged, that the gold-finches of that warm old lady were the principal objects to which her moſt paſſionate favourites paid the tribute of their real adoration. This preſumptuous effort of the baron's not meeting with the much-wiſhed-for ſucceſs, he ſoon found, to his ſorrow, that merchants and tradeſmen all over Europe ſtrenuouſly maintain one general maxim; and as every one knows that money is a Dutchman's god, his creditors there one day ſent a bode, as he is called, all over Holland, to attend his levee. That bode is an officer of much the ſame power and authority with a tipſtaff in England, who keeps a ſharp eye upon his priſoner, and never fails to live high at his expence, during the whole time he has him under his care and inſpection. Though this unwelcome companion behaved with no great politeneſs, yet the baron was forced not only to connive at all his ill treatment, but to maintain him likewiſe, till his remittances arrived from abroad, which he told his bode he expected with impatience every hour. He formed, however, an effectual ſcheme, it ſeems, to deliver himſelf out of the paws of his voracious lion. I can give you, indeed, but a very imperfect detail of that particular project; becauſe the count of D * * * (who lately told me the ſtory at the wells, when we were together at Aix-la-chapelle) talked French in an almoſt unintelligible manner; and all I could pick out was this; that baron Polnitz gained his liberty by ſlily tranſporting himſelf

ſelf over the roofs of ſeveral houſes, and made the beſt of his way to Amſterdam.

As he made his eſcape in his night-gown, and durſt not appear in public without cloaths, he ſent to the Hague directly to his valet, whom he had left there, with a view to raiſe a ſum of money for him to anſwer his emergent occaſions. No ſooner was his faithful ſervant arrived, but he ſent him out, with all the ſecrecy imaginable, to purchaſe an ewer and a large baſon of braſs curiouſly ſilvered over, and a conſiderable quantity of other plate of the like kind; and when purchaſed according to his orders, and brought home, he ſent them all to a very ingenious engraver, with particular inſtructions to embelliſh each piece of plate with his coat of arms, and ſuch ſuitable compartments as would make a grand appearance: ſoon after, they were finiſhed to his ſatisfaction, and were brought home: he ſent for a rich Jew broker, who lent out money upon pawns: the Jew waited on him accordingly; and finding a nobleman (as he imagined) ſitting in his parlour, dreſſed in a rich night-gown flowered with gold, never ſuſpected his new cuſtomer in the leaſt for an impoſtor, but advanced upon them, at the firſt motion, between eight and nine hundred of Dutch florins, and conveyed his rich prize, after a few formal cringes, to his own houſe. With the ſum of money thus dexterouſly raiſed, he immediately diſcharges his landlord, mounts his coach, purchaſes a rich ſuit of cloaths, and ſettles in a freſh apartment. There he ſends for

a bookſeller, to whom he ſold (as a profound ſecret) his political anecdotes, under the title of Cunigunda, notwithſtanding ſeveral manuſcript copies of it had long before got into the hands of divers perſons unknown. What purchaſe-money he filched out of his unguarded bookſeller, I cannot abſolutely determine: but no ſooner had he got the money in his pocket than he went on board a veſſel, bound for ſome Italian port, and ſet ſail directly. Leghorn was the place where the captain went firſt on ſhore, and the baron with him. From thence he took his flight forthwith to the city of Rome, and there paid his firſt viſit to the cardinal de Polignac.

Our adventurer was ſo fortunate as to find, at his eminency's palace, ſeveral French lords, who had known him in all his pomp and ſplendor, and were moreover preſent when he formally renounced the proteſtant religion, and thereby became a true ſon of the catholic church. He took care to remind them of that important circumſtance, and by virtue of their joint intereſt the cardinal was prevailed upon to introduce him to the pope. A proſelyte baron was, doubtleſs, an acceptable title at Rome; and our crafty convert was not at any loſs to turn it to the beſt account. After this, he inſinuated himſelf into the good graces of the cardinal Cienfuegos, who procured for him the cuſtomary penſion, which the congregation *de propaganda fide* allowed every new and noble convert. He received, moreover, ſome valuable preſents from his holineſs himſelf, and

divers of the prime cardinal's; insomuch that, at the winding up of the bottom, his income amounted to something better than fifteen hundred scudi *per annum*. As a farther act of indulgence, they shaved him, in order to qualify him for some ecclesiastical preferment; and accordingly he looked out sharp for the first benefice that fell: by great good luck he was informed of a vacancy in a very short time, and left no stone unturned to procure the nomination. The benefice that thus fortunately dropped, was a very reputable and advantageous canonship in the collegiate church of Courtray. He was the more vigorous in his application for this post in the church than any other, because it would deliver him (as he thought) from the sanctified shackles which his new conversion obliged him to put on: and his holiness, in order to get rid of the baron, and a pension at the same time, without any hesitation nominated him accordingly; and away posted the baron, overjoyed, to the church, in hopes to be admitted without the least difficulty or obstruction. An unexpected rub, however, lay in the baron's way; for the pope's right and title to that cathedral were strongly contested. The arch-dutchess, who was the governess or regent of the Netherlands, the council of Brabant, and the chapter of Courtray, peremptorily refused to receive him, and opposed the nomination with the utmost vigour, as an innovation of the court of Rome.

This last adventure, this unthought-of disappointment, brought the baron to the German Spa.

His

His aim, however, in coming hither, is not, you may take it for granted, to drink the waters with us, but a crafty ſcheme to get ſome few guineas out of our purſes, in order to enable him to defray the neceſſary expences of his paſſage to Rome, where he is going to reaſſume his penſion. I preſume it may be true enough; for I had the account from his own mouth; and no ſooner had he finiſhed it, but he had the aſſurance to beg of me to give him my friendly aſſiſtance.

Notwithſtanding I was no ſtranger to all his iniquitous practices, it was not without ſome difficulty that I withſtood his inſinuations, and determined to give him an abſolute repulſe.

And now, ladies and gentlemen, though I have given you a long detail of his diſingenuous, diſhoneſt and diſhonourable adventures, I will lay you a good wager, he fingers ſome of your gold before he quits the wells. As for my own part, I expect to be plagued no more with any of his ſollicitations; for I adviſed him to make his artful applications once more to ſir W * * *, my relation at London.

Long as this narrative has been, I am firmly perſuaded, continued he, before he moves from hence, he will make ſome ſupplement or another to it. An adventurer of his ſtamp will never be idle in a place where there is ſuch a pleaſing proſpect.

For what I can perceive, ſaid the French captain, baron Polnitz, having made dupes and cullies all over Europe by retail, is come now to bubble

bubble it by wholeſale; and he could never have made choice of a more commodious place than the Spa for that purpoſe, ſince it is the rendezvous of all nations. This Proteus is a courtier, a gameſter, an author, a literary higler, a proteſtant, a catholic, a canon, and in a word—a moſt notorious impoſtor. He has run through almoſt every ſtation in life, and ſtill, perhaps, is in a maze, and knows not where to fix. But, after all, it does not appear evident to me that the baron had ever the courage to take the high road to preferment.—This laſt ſarcaſm of the French captain's ſet all the company a laughing; and all of them, in their turns, paſſed their verdict freely and without reſerve on this ſort of knight-errantry, having firſt returned the counſellor thanks, not only for his diverting and agreeable narrative, but for his wholeſome and very friendly precautions.

THE UNFORTUNATE COQUETTE;

OR,

The Hiſtory of Signor GRATIANI and Signora JUSTINA.

I Do not know how, ladies and gentlemen, ſaid ſignor Gratiani, juſtly to rave againſt fortune. The lives of all mankind are chequer-work; and I have had a moderate ſhare of lucky adventures, as well as ſuch as have turned out unſucceſsful. However, I have neither been ſo exemplarily happy, or ſo deeply plunged in diſtreſs, as to bear any proportion to that impatience which you expreſs for hearing my particular ſtory. A life that has been in a great meaſure regular and uniform, can have very little in it that is extremely ſtriking; and mine is diſtinguiſhed by no very extraordinary events. If there be any thing that can alleviate the diſappointments which I have met with, it is this; that by mere accident they were cloſely connected with the adventures of the young prince of Moſcovy, only ſon of the czar Peter the Firſt. His tour to Naples proved as deſtructive

ſtructive to liberty and peace of mind, as it turned out fatal to my amours; juſt as if the malignant ſtar, which ruled at the nativity of that young prince, was to extend its baneful influences on every perſon, who had any the leaſt private concern or connection with him. In ſhort, ladies and gentlemen, what ſollows is a true and impartial account of the moſt eſſential adventures of my paſt life; but I am much afraid, you will think them tedious and unintereſting.

Though I was originally a Milaneſe, yet I was born in the city of Naples, where I ſpent the beſt part of my days, that ſhort time only excepted wherein I was engaged in a ſea-expedition with the knights of Malta. There, indeed, I accepted of the honour of the croſs, as a kind of refuge from the misfortunes that attended my family at that juncture, who were too deeply embroiled in affairs of ſtate. The death of my only brother, and that of my father, which occurred within the compaſs of a few months after, gave a new turn to the ideas I had before entertained; and I returned to Naples as ſoon as poſſibly I could, in order to my taking poſſeſſion of that eſtate to which I was legally entitled. What little came to my ſhare I found unhappily involved, and in great confuſion; for my father's effects were under confiſcation: I was adviſed, not only to petition the viceroy for their reſtitution, but to make my applications to all ſuch German gentlemen, then reſiding at Naples, as had any intereſt at court.

With

With that view I insinuated myself into the good graces of the baron of * * *, a gentleman far advanced in years, yet a brave officer, and one who had been concerned in several very considerable military engagements, and distinguished himself in them all. His intrepidity, his services, and long experience, rendered him a peculiar favourite of the viceroy; and, moreover, he was not only universally known, but equally beloved and admired. For that reason, it was a matter of no small importance to my concerns to be sanguinely recommended to his favour and acquaintance; and by virtue of my being one of the knights of Malta, it was no difficult task to introduce myself into his presence. The baron kept a kind of an assembly; the guests whereof were sometimes, in the most elegant and polite manner, entertained at his table; and his house, next to that of the viceroy's, was the gayest, and most frequented, throughout the whole city of Naples. He was a batchelor, but had brought with him out of Germany a niece, whom he proposed to adopt as sole heiress of his plentiful fortune. As he had entertained some thoughts of marrying her in Italy, he had taken care to have her perfectly well instructed in all the customs of the country; yet still without subjecting her to those too rigorous constraints with which the ladies at Naples are, for the generality, obliged to comply. He had appointed accordingly a grave matron like Florentine to be her governante: under the inspection of that elderly lady,

she

ſhe lived according to the German taſte; but in order to inure her by degrees to the Italian cuſtoms, ſhe had naturalized, as it were, her name, and was always diſtinguiſhed by the title of ſignora Juſtina.

She was much about twenty years of age when firſt I ſaw her. Her ſtature was very graceful; ſhe was large, well made, and a brunette beauty; her eyes were lively and brilliant; ſhe had an exceeding pretty mouth; her lips were as red as the coral; and her ſmiles had ſomething in them that was inimitable: in a word, ſhe was a fine creature, and formed for love. Beſides all theſe natural perfections, ſhe had one of the moſt melodious voices that was ever heard, and was ſprightly and good-humoured beyond expreſſion. She could play, at ſight, upon divers muſical inſtruments; and ſhe touched the guitar and the lute in as ſoft and melting a manner, as if ſhe had been a native of Naples. You may very eaſily imagine, gentlemen and ladies, continued ſignor Gratiani, that as ſhe was miſtreſs of ſo many ſhining qualifications (excluſive of her perſonal charms) our ſignora was at no loſs for admirers. Every one fell in love with her at firſt ſight. As for my own part, my eyes were perfectly dazzled with beholding her beauties on my firſt admittance into her preſence; but on the next interview, I became abſolutely her victim, and one of her moſt paſſionate adorers.

However, I was under an indiſpenſible neceſſity of concealing my paſſion, conſidering that the precarious

precarious ſituation of my fortune might induce her to diſregard my ſighs, which I could hardly ſuppreſs. I contented myſelf, therefore, at firſt, with making my applications to her uncle; and I ſucceeded ſo far in my wiſhes that he treated me with the ſincerity and affection of a friend; he lent an attentive ear to the account I gave him of the unhappy ſituation of my affairs; he promiſed me his protection; he introduced me to the viceroy, and made me always one of his companions, when he paid his viſits at the palace. His niece likewiſe received me with great affability, but, during the infancy of my paſſion, was never without ſome female intimates, who were chiefly ladies of German extraction. I made it my buſineſs to divide my aſſiduities as much as poſſible, that no one might entertain the leaſt thought, that I made Juſtina the ſole object of my care and concern. In the mean time, the opportunity I had of ſeeing her, as it were, at pleaſure, only augmented that flame which burnt in ſecret: and notwithſtanding the important reaſons I had for concealing my love from the baron, it was impoſſible for me to keep it long an impenetrable ſecret from his niece. I expreſſed my affection for her by frequent ſighs, ſtolen glances, myſterious ſmiles, and by all the private hints and geſtures that all Italian lovers have adopted to expreſs that fever which in ſecret rages in their boſoms. Juſtina, though a ſtranger, was as perfect an adept in this dumb language, as if ſhe had been a native of the country: and I have heard her frequently railly and

banter

banter the Italian gentry, who hovered round about her, upon that ſcore.

I continued my aſſiduities and cares to pleaſe her; and very impatient I was to find out a favourable opportunity of diſcovering that flame which I had hitherto ſo induſtriouſly ſmothered. I thought I had hit on an expedient, and was determined to embrace it. One day, as an Italian cantata was delivered into her hands, the words of which were very judiciouſly compoſed, the company very earneſtly preſſed my dear Juſtina to ſing it in concert with another young lady then preſent, who had a very fine voice, though not equal to her's. Juſtina, in order to oblige her viſiters, took up her lute; but as that ſoft inſtrument was too weak for her voice, I offered my ſervice to accompany their joint voices with the theorbo. They very courteouſly accepted of my aſſiſtance; and Juſtina in particular ſeemed perfectly delighted that I had ſo good a taſte for muſic. I embraced that favourable opportunity of expreſſing my paſſion, by ſhewing her how tranſported I was in having the privilege, or the leaſt room to hope, that I was any way capable of meriting her attention. The young lady, already well accuſtomed to compliments of that nature, was ſo far from being offended at that warm and open declaration of my mind, that ſhe publicly confeſſed, that muſic had an aſcendency over her heart, beyond all other accompliſhments, and that ſhe loved all thoſe who applied their minds to that peculiar ſcience. And it is my opinion, ſaid ſhe, with a killing

killing ſmile, that if it had been my happy lot to have been a man, I ſhould have made choice of a lady of a muſical taſte for my conſort. This flight of fancy, which denoted no ſmall ſenſibility, diſconcerting me in ſome meaſure, I durſt not, for fear of its being taken notice of by any one in company, carry the converſation on that topic any farther than I had done; and I plainly perceived, that, in order to hit her taſte, I was indiſpenſibly obliged to talk to her of muſic inſtead of love.

There was one particular ſentiment of hers, that ſhe let fall ſeemingly by accident, which gave me hopes that I had made ſome ſmall impreſſion on her in my favour. As we were one day diſcourſing with our uſual familiarity, I have heard, ſaid ſhe to me, ſo much talk of the extraordinary regard which you Italians particularly expreſs for ſympathy, that I imagined, when I came here amongſt you firſt, that the gentlemen always made their court to the ladies in the muſical way; and I thought my life in theſe parts would prove one everlaſting opera; though, for my own part, I can ſcarce touch any one inſtrument with that delicacy as I ought. To this I replied, that the Neapolitans had ſtill the ſame taſte for muſic as ever; but, as your ladyſhip is accompanied principally by Germans, you are not in a fair way for having a true reliſh for our Italian amuſements. I took, moreover, the hint from what had paſſed, and upon my taking my leave of her, gave immediate orders for a ſerenade the next evening.

When I perceived that the lady Juſtina was

highly delighted with ſuch pieces of Italian gallantry, I took care, that ſhe ſhould ſeldom go to ſleep without an amuſement of that nature, and retained all the beſt muſicians I could find; I placed them every evening under her window; and I frequently was myſelf one of the performers to animate them, and induce them to exert their utmoſt ſkill. In ſhort, I neglected nothing that I imagined could be looked upon as the leaſt diſtant token of my conſtancy and affection. I ſtudied every thing that I thought would hit her taſte. When I diſcovered that there was any thing which ſhe had a peculiar fancy for, I took particular care to ſend it her forthwith, by ſome commodious conveyance, but always concealed under the aſſumed character of the inviſible lover. The earlieſt flowers, the richeſt fruits, the choiceſt perfumes, the moſt coſtly eſſences, the moſt faſhionable ſilks, the moſt approved dreſſes, were ſent her one day after another. In a word, there were no acts of gallantry in vogue, how coſtly ſoever, but they were carried into execution, without her knowing to whom ſhe was indebted for them.

Her uncle was not a little uneaſy to find ſuch a multitude of expenſive preſents thus poured in upon his niece, without knowing who was her bountiful benefactor. No one, however, ſuſpected in the leaſt that they came from me; and abundance of people imagined, that the viceroy himſelf, as he was a great admirer of the fair ſex, was the real gallant, in maſquerade. They were, in ſhort, ſo immenſely

expenſive, that no private gentleman's purſe could bear the weight of them; and to confeſs the truth ingenuouſly, the ſecret diſburſements which I ſupported for twelve months ſucceſſively, exhauſted my finances to ſuch a degree, that I was in no ſmall danger of becoming a bankrupt; and notwithſtanding I was thus laviſh of my ſubſtance, yet I could not diſcern that I met with any better treatment from Juſtina than uſual. As ſhe was altogether ignorant that I was the real inviſible lover, ſhe did not diſtinguiſh me in the leaſt from the other gentlemen who were her daily attendants. I could not blame her for what ſhe knew nothing of, neither durſt I convince her, was I ever ſo much inclined to make the diſcovery, of her involuntary miſtake; becauſe my finances were almoſt exhauſted, and I had all the juſt grounds imaginable to dread the ſeeing all my wilful folly and extravagance puniſhed with my total perdition. Juſtina, it is true, was ſenſible that her inviſible lover muſt be generous to the laſt degree; and the magnificence and ſplendor in which ſhe appeared, by virtue of her numberleſs and valuable preſents, made her imagine, as very reaſonably ſhe might, that he could be no leſs a perſonage than ſome benevolent prince. She would ſometimes ſay, with a ſmile upon her countenance, that her inviſible gallant muſt be the ghoſt of ſome Amadis; and in her facetious way, ſhe would openly proteſt, without the leaſt reſerve, that ſhe loved him moſt affectionately, and that ſhe longed above all things to know who was her bountiful

benefactor, though ſhe met with the fate of the over-curious Pſyche.

I was an eye-witneſs of all theſe tranſports of hers; and ſometimes, by indulging the romantic thought that I was, though in an indirect line, the object of her love and affection, I ſecretly imagined myſelf the happieſt man that ever breathed upon the face of the earth. I experienced a kind of delicacy in this ſo myſtical an amour; ſometimes flattering myſelf that my deareſt Juſtina was not altogether a ſtranger to the man who thus adored her, but pretended only ſo to be, leſt ſhe ſhould be obliged to acknowledge a reciprocal affection. It is no great matter of wonder, that a heart, truly ſenſible of the pleaſure of loving an object by whom it ſurmiſes that it is mutually beloved, ſhould prefer the ſighs and languiſhments of an obſcure and myſterious love to the violent tranſports of a paſſion that is open and avowed: and I doubt not in the leaſt, ſaid the gentleman who was relating his adventures, directing his diſcourſe to us who were his attentive auditors, but that moſt of you have experienced the pleaſure that lies concealed in knowing that by the entertainment of ſuch a ſecret paſſion, they delude the eyes of thoſe with whom they converſe. That ſecret pleaſure, continued he, allured me to ſuch a degree, in the iſſue, that not doubting but I ſhould hereafter avail myſelf of the love my Juſtina conceived for her inviſible gallant, I applied to new meaſures for evading the narrow enquiries of her uncle, contenting myſelf with ſighing for her in ſecret; and

with

with the flattering and deluſive idea of her being conſcious of my profound love and reſpect for her, I ſtill continued to amuſe her with frequent ſerenades, entertainments, preſents, and other attentions, which engroſſed my whole ſoul to that degree, that as ſoon as one day was ſpent, I made it my principal buſineſs and employment to find out new ways and means for gratifying her the very next.

If my love, however, for the beauteous Juſtina was augmented by theſe coſtly and repeated amuſements, it decreaſed in a too viſible manner my finances. The diſburſements which they naturally created muſt inevitably have ruined me in the end, had not his imperial majeſty been graciouſly pleaſed to reſtore to me thoſe effects of my father, which, at the unhappy juncture of his deceaſe, lay under the ſentence of confiſcation. I was indebted, for this ſudden and unexpected turn of my affairs, to the beneficence and warm recommendation of the baron, who was my dear Juſtina's uncle. This generous friend, overjoyed at the ſucceſs he had met with on my behalf, being determined to have the pleaſure of communicating this important good news to me by word of mouth, came to me one morning, juſt at the time that I was diſcharging the muſicians, whom I had hired for my evening ſerenades. I was agreeably ſurpriſed, you may eaſily imagine, ladies, at the glad tidings he brought me. I was the more overjoyed at it likewiſe, becauſe this fortunate event occurred juſt at a juncture when my

ſtock was at the loweſt ebb; and this act of the emperor's royal benevolence towards me enabled me, with ſome degree of boldneſs, and with a tolerable good grace, to declare openly my inviolable attachment to the beauteous Juſtina. The generoſity of her uncle likewiſe augmented much the fondneſs and affection I conceived for her; and at that very moment my heart was ſo elated, that I imagined I had courage enough to acknowledge myſelf her profeſſed adorer. I almoſt forgot that it was my buſineſs to make him my grateful acknowledgements: and my thoughts were wholly intent on the diſcovery of my inviolable love. He knew my family perfectly well; and he knew likewiſe now, that my fortune was ſufficient to encourage and juſtify my addreſſes to his dearly-beloved niece. I ventured boldly to aſk the queſtion, and begged of the baron, that he would add to the favours he had already granted me, one more eſſential than all the reſt; namely, that he would permit me to lay both my heart, and my new-acquired fortune, at the feet of the adored Juſtina. The baron was ſtruck with aſtoniſhment at the propoſition; but after a ſhort pauſe, pretending to look upon the motion which I had made, either as a diſplay of my generoſity, or as the flight of a tranſient paſſion, he laughed it off, as if I was not in earneſt. And, indeed, he might naturally enough imagine my offer to be inſincere, and no more than a ſudden flight, conſidering the notion he at that time entertained, that the birth of my love for his niece, and the news of

my

my good fortune, bore equal date. I thought, therefore, it was moſt adviſeable to throw the maſk aſide, and to demonſtrate to the baron that my affection for his niece was firmly eſtabliſhed, and of long ſtanding. I moreover frankly confeſſed, that I was the ſole author of all thoſe expenſive acts of gallantry, which had been the univerſal topic of converſation for two years paſt; and that, in ſhort, I was the inviſible lover, who could not be diſcovered till this public declaration. As this open confeſſion, conſidering the little fortune I was poſſeſſed of for theſe two laſt years, demanded ſome better evidence than my bare aſſertion, I produced a port-folio, and ſhewed the baron a large collection of papers, conſiſting principally of divers particular receipts, acquittances, and other memorandums, relative to the expences I had been at during my ſecret love, and inviolable regard for his angelic niece. The baron being convinced, by ocular demonſtration, of the truth and ſincerity of my paſſion, and that, though I had been ſo ſurpriſingly generous, I had been ſtrictly cautious and prudent in the concealment of it, returned me many thanks for my repeated acts of indulgence to his well-beloved niece; and after ſundry compliments, in the moſt friendly and obliging manner, he told me he could give me no poſitive anſwer to an affair of ſo great importance without conſulting the inclinations of his niece.

I thought myſelf extremely happy to find him ſo condeſcending, and that it was a very eſſential

point gained, that he did not abſolutely reject my declaration: and as I vainly imagined that my intereſt in the heart of Juſtina was well grounded, I replied to the uncle, that I flattered myſelf, there would be but little oppoſition in the caſe; for, though it was true, that my love had been hitherto purpoſely concealed, and that I had never preſumed as yet to make my paſſion openly revealed to her, yet I had juſt grounds to hope, that the young lady, his niece, was no abſolute ſtranger to the flame I had ſo long ſtifled; and that, in ſhort, as he had laid me under no reſtrictions, I was determined to embrace the firſt opportunity of ſounding her ſecret inclinations. The baron, in ſome meaſure touched and affected by my diſtant and peculiarly reſpectful deportment towards her, made no anſwer, one way or other, to that remonſtrance, but gave me to underſtand, that he ſhould be always glad to ſee me at his houſe, whether as a lover or a friend. He invited me, moreover, to a very grand entertainment that he propoſed to give the next day to ſome particular friends, as a teſtimony how highly he was pleaſed at the almoſt unexpected ſucceſs he had met with in the ſollicitation of my affairs. I found, or at leaſt I imagined ſo, that the baron was paving the way, and endeavouring to promote my intereſt with his darling niece; for when the repaſt was over, he filled out a bumper, deſiring that all the company would pledge him, and ſaid, Here's to the good health of that liberal gentleman who has made ſo many entertainments for

the

the amuſement of my niece. And after that toaſt was gone chearfully round, This is the gentleman, ſaid he, pointing to me; and I think myſelf obliged to diſcover the ſecret, as it teſtifies, not only his regard for my niece, but his gratitude to myſelf for the ſervice I had done him. Juſtina coloured, and ſeemed, in ſome meaſure, chagrined at that open declaration of her uncle's. I endeavoured all I could to recover her from her embarraſſment; and in order to prevent her bluſhes, or making any formal acknowledgements, I complained in my turn that the baron had in ſome ſort betrayed his truſt. Juſtina having recovered herſelf from the little flutter ſhe was in, after a few complaiſant reprimands thanked me for the many gallantries and honours I had conferred upon her, but at the ſame time highly blamed me for the multiplicity of them, and the too great expence that of courſe muſt attend them, as well as for that ſecrecy with which they were tranſacted; and told me, ſhe hoped, that I would be more diſcreet for the future, and not expoſe her any more by any ſuch extravagant flights of gallantry as the paſt.

It was evident enough that my charmer accompanied this compliment (dry and jejune as it was) with an air which would have chagrined me to the laſt degree, had I not, in reality, been ſo deeply plunged in love as I was: but, alas! my paſſion blinded my reaſon ſo far, that I made, in my own mind, a kind of merit of that uncommon way of proceeding, and aſcribed it to that modeſty which we Italians affect to

pay ſuch a peculiar regard for. This, you will ſay, ladies and gentlemen, was to ſhew myſelf a perfect dupe and novice at the ſame time. It is highly probable, that the young lady, not being able to reconcile ſuch extravagant acts of gallantry with the ſmall fortune which at that time I was poſſeſſed of, might imagine herſelf indebted to ſome more illuſtrious perſon unknown, who paid the expence of them behind the curtain. Her diſtaſte muſt aſſuredly be grounded on ſome ſuch unhappy miſtake; and the good circumſtances I was in at the time of this diſcovery prevented me from entertaining ſuch an abject thought.

You may eaſily ſuppoſe, ladies, ſaid ſignor Gratiani, that being ſo full of my paſſion as I then was, I would not throw up my cauſe, or leave my Juſtina without making my open proteſtations; and I found a very favourable opportunity for ſo doing in a walk that we took together that evening. Accordingly, I opened my mind without reſerve, and acquainted her, in the tendereſt terms a love ſo firmly rooted as mine was could poſſibly deviſe, with that paſſion which her bright eyes, as well as the beauties of her mind, had inſpired, and which nothing but death itſelf could ever extinguiſh. I recollected almoſt every article, that for the two years laſt paſt of my life I had attempted, and uſually carried into execution, in order to demonſtrate to her, beyond all contradiction, the purity of my flame, and the fond ambition I had of doing all I could to pleaſe her; and therefore preſſed her (as it was with

her

her good uncle's aſſent and approbation) to accept the free-will offering of my heart and fortune. Upon this, Juſtina fetched a deep ſigh, which denoted ſome violent ſtruggle in her mind; and I rightly divined what was the important and ſecret cauſe of that conflict. She obſerved, however, a profound ſilence: and when I urged her at leaſt to give me ſome hopes, ſhe aſſured me, that ſhe was not inſenſible of the peculiar regard that I had for her; but that ſhe could not abſolutely diſpoſe of her heart without the conſent of her much-honoured mother, who was then reſident in Sileſia. This was all I could get from her during that interview.

Though this, it is true, was but a vague and precarious anſwer, yet I imagined I had made a very conſiderable progreſs; and ſuch was my vanity, I thought my conqueſt ſure; becauſe I looked upon the modeſty and reſerve of my dear Juſtina as nothing more than one of thoſe formalities to which all virtuous ladies are naturally addicted; and the very next morning I communicated to the baron, her uncle, the whole of that important conference. I had all the juſt grounds imaginable to be perfectly ſatisfied with the anſwer, though the terms were, indeed, a little dark and obſcure, which I had received. And his lordſhip promiſed me that he would write to his ſiſter-in-law, in order to procure for me her conſent to that alliance which I ſo earneſtly ſued for. I do not in the leaſt queſtion but that he had had a long and private conference with my dear

Juſtina

Juſtina upon our intended nuptials; for I could plainly perceive, that ſhe diſtinguiſhed me from the reſt of the gentlemen who frequented her uncle's houſe: ſhe acted with ſomewhat greater freedom, and more reſpect to me than the others, and would embrace every opportunity to direct her diſcourſe to me, or now and then to whiſper to me, either when we were at cards, or at the concert; and the leaſt mark of diſtinction paid me, you may imagine, ladies, made my heart leap within me for joy. Such was the invincible power and influence of love over me at that particular juncture! Every hour I ſaw her, the fonder I grew: I doated, in ſhort, upon her charms: alas! I adored her! and as the enjoyment of that dear creature was the ſole aim and ambition of my fooliſh and deluded heart, I made it my whole buſineſs and delight to forward and promote, as far as I was able, our intended union. Day after day I urged the baron to be my advocate; and he always, on the other hand, promiſed me, in the moſt friendly manner, that he would give me his free aſſent, provided his ſiſter-in-law's could firſt be properly procured.

Tired at length with nothing but fair words and ſpecious delays, I determined reſolutely, at all adventures, to reduce them to as narrow a compaſs as poſſible, and take a trip to Vienna, under the plauſible pretence of making my moſt grateful acknowledgements to thoſe gentlemen, who through the ſanguine recommendation of the viceroy, had eſpouſed my intereſt, in ſo effectual a manner

manner at the imperial court. And when I was once there, I propoſed it ſhould not be long before I paid my perſonal devoirs to the lady, my dear Juſtina's mother, in order to receive from her own mouth a confirmation of all my wiſhes. The baron, who ſincerely wiſhed me well, approved of the plan I had formed for that purpoſe, and accordingly furniſhed me with ſome letters addreſſed to his ſiſter-in-law, under his own hand, and with others from the viceroy to ſeveral of the principal lords and moſt illuſtrious perſonages then in high repute at the imperial court. Thus ſupplied with a multiplicity of recommendations, I had very juſt room to hope that my tour would be crowned with all the good ſucceſs my heart could wiſh: and indeed it was that ſanguine hope alone that was capable of alleviating the inward trouble and concern I was in for being ſo long abſent from the goddeſs I adored.

No ſooner was I arrived at Vienna, but I delivered all my credentials, and received a thouſand little teſtimonies of civility and reſpect from the noblemen whom I had the honour to wait on by orders from the viceroy. The count of * * *, grand * * * of her imperial majeſty, to whom the viceroy had recommended me in a more peculiar manner, introduced me every where, and invited me divers times to entertainments given at his own houſe, when there were preſent a great number of lords and ladies, which made my reſidence as agreeable as could well be conceived during my ſhort ſtay at Vienna. Nay, he carried

ried his complaiſance ſtill farther; for he made me a kind of confidant, and gave me to underſtand, that upon my return he would entruſt me with ſome commiſſion of importance to Rome. As he ſeemed to have entertained a particular kindneſs for me, I thought it a duty incumbent on me to entruſt him with the ſecret views I had in going to Sileſia.

The count of * * * ſeemed perfectly overjoyed that I had entertained thoughts of marrying into a German family; and aſſured me, moreover, that I could not take a more prudent ſtep than that was to ingratiate myſelf at the imperial court. He promiſed me likewiſe, that he would acquaint her imperial majeſty with my ſecret intentions; to whom he was pleaſed to intimate, that ſeveral perſons of the firſt diſtinction had ſet my character in the faireſt and moſt advantageous light. I could not rightly conceive to what iſſue theſe intimations would tend; and as I have entertained a perfect averſion to all court intrigues ever ſince that unhappy hour in which my much-honoured father fell a victim to the reſentment of the public; and beſides, as the intereſt of my heart was infinitely more urgent, I embraced the firſt favourable opportunity that occurred, to beg of him not to retard, by any means whatever, the proſecution of my journey into Sileſia. He detained me, however, for a time, and ſome few days after, he carried me with him to an entertainment given in the camp, where I dined with a young foreign nobleman, to whom he ſeemed to pay a more than common reſpect.

This

This young lord, who, as moſt people imagined, was a Poloneſe of high diſtinction, was a perſon of no eaſy acceſs, ſeemed ſomewhat dejected, and far from being open and free in converſation. However, after I had been in his company ſome time, I found his ſentiments were truly noble. Though the count gave him no higher a title than his excellence when he addreſſed his diſcourſe to him, yet I perceived, by the diſtant reſpect he paid him, that he was no leſs a perſon than ſome prince *incog.* We had a long conference together about the pleaſures of Italy, and the cuſtoms peculiar to that happy country. He aſked me a thouſand queſtions relative to the kingdom of Naples in particular; and at laſt he pretended, from the pleaſing idea I had given him of that city in particular, that he was ſtrongly diſpoſed to go and ſpend ſometime in that garden of the world. Nay, he propoſed that I ſhould go along with him in about a fortnight. The count hearkened to that propoſition, and gave me to underſtand, that the journey thither was the very commiſſion that he intended to truſt to my care and conduct. I anſwered with all due deference, gratitude, and eſteem; and I earneſtly entreated that young nobleman to poſtpone his intended journey at leaſt for a week or ten days longer, that I might be enabled, within the compaſs of that time, to pay a viſit, on which my future happineſs in a great meaſure depended. He did not abſolutely inſiſt on going ſooner: and I promiſed him faithfully that I would diſpatch my own private

vate affairs with all the expedition imaginable; and ſet out accordingly the very next day for Breſlau, where the mother of the lady reſided.

That lady, upon my arrival there, very unfortunately, lay dangerouſly ill; and that unforeſeen diſappointment detained me in that city much longer than I thought for; becauſe I was obliged, contrary to my expectations, to tarry at my quarters, in waiting for her recovery, before I could have any favourable opportunity of talking to her on the important topic that was to be ſecretly diſcuſſed between us. As I loved my Juſtina with all the ſincerity of an humble adorer, that unexpected delay was to me an inexpreſſible mortification. I was ſenſible, that I was at a great diſtance from her, and that it was a very difficult matter, for that reaſon, for me to write to her, or receive any news from the ſpot where ſhe reſided: and from the dangerous indiſpoſition that her mother laboured under, I greatly feared that my labour at laſt would prove fruitleſs and ineffectual. I was under terrible apprehenſions likewiſe leſt the count of * * * ſhould be groſly offended at the violation of my promiſe, however involuntary, in reality, it might be; and moreover, that it might prove very prejudicial to my intereſt at the imperial court.

You muſt allow, ladies, that the ſituation of a lover, like me, under ſuch difficulties, had ſomething in it extremely ſhocking. At laſt, however, I was introduced to the lady, and having reſided for ſome weeks at Breſlau with her, begged

a poſitive anſwer to the important queſtion I had propoſed. At firſt ſhe deſired to be excuſed, under a pretence of referring the affair to the inclinations of the baron, her brother-in-law: but I plainly diſcerned the grounds of her delay, and that ſhe was not rightly diſpoſed to marry her daughter to an Italian. However, ſhe aſſured me, upon her departure, that ſhe would entirely acquieſce in her brother's final determination.

I was not over-pleaſed with the iſſue of my tedious journey; and a ſecret thought ran in my mind, though I could not account for it, that foreboded the inconſtancy and perfidious treatment I ſhould meet with from my fair Juſtina.

I directly returned from Breſlau to Vienna, in order to take my leave of the gentlemen my friends there; but in the firſt place I paid my duty to the count of * * *, in order to receive his inſtructions and commands at Rome, or any other place within the Italian dominions. One of the firſt queſtions, however, that I aſked him, was relative to the young Poloneſe nobleman. He informed me, that he was impatient, and would ſtay no longer where he was, but took the road to Munich; and, moreover, that he was not determined in his own mind, whether he ſhould pay his firſt viſit to Italy or France. The myſterious air with which he anſwered me, raiſed my curioſity, and induced me to make enquiry elſewhere into the real quality of that Poloneſe ſtranger. No one, as I could find, was able to make me any ſatisfactory

tory reply in that particular. The common report, however, was, that ſome great prince had been at the imperial court, and had reſided for ſome time in Vienna; but then thoſe reports were vague and flying only, and by no means to be relied on. Some inſiſted that he was either the chevalier de St. George, or the count of Charlois; others again were of opinion that he was the prince of Bavaria; and others again, (which, indeed, was the moſt probable conjecture) that he was the hereditary prince of Moſcovy, and the unfortunate ſon of the czar Peter the Firſt.

Every information that I procured was ſo myſterious and unintelligible, that I almoſt wiſhed I had never been introduced into his company. I avoided even ſo much as making mention of the aſſumed title of the Poloneſe ſtranger to any one I converſed with; and my whole thoughts were bent on returning to Italy, and Naples in particular, where love had long ſummoned me to attend.

You may eaſily imagine, ladies, that on my firſt arrival in that city, my principal care and concern was to pay my devoirs to my angelic Juſtina. A miſtreſs, whom a lover had not ſet eyes on for five months ſucceſſively, muſt, doubtleſs, be a tranſporting ſight; eſpecially to one whoſe heart was conſcious of no act of inconſtancy or perfidiouſneſs to reproach it. Mine was, without reſerve, delivered up to that innocent pleaſure, and inceſſantly ſighed after that happy moment which ſhould throw me into the raviſhing

raviſhing embraces of my dear Juſtina. I flattered myſelf, moreover, that the happy hour was not far diſtant; when the baron her uncle told me ingenuouſly, that his ſiſter-in-law was in great fears, that her dear Juſtina could not brook that reſtraint to which all the Italian ladies in general are accuſtomed; and for that reaſon ſhe had ſtrong objections to the nuptials propoſed. To this he added, however, in very obliging and friendly terms, that ſuch eſtrangement fell ſolely on my country, and that ſhe had no objection to my perſon. He frankly confeſſed, moreover, that he ſincerely wiſhed our alliance might take place. He could not poſſibly ſay any thing to me, that was more capable of ſoothing the anguiſh that ſo bitterly tortured my aching heart. My hard caſe, it is true, affected him much; and he ſeemed really concerned at my dejection. For my own part, I could not refrain from expoſtulating with him in the following terms.

Alas! then, ſir, are not the ſecret ſighs and tears, which I have vented and ſhed for theſe three years paſt, ſufficient to aſſure my deareſt Juſtina, that ſhe, and ſhe only, reigns miſtreſs of my heart? does a fondneſs and affection for her, ſo conſtant and eſtabliſhed as mine is, deſerve to be treated with ſo many obſtacles, or rather, direct oppoſitions? If there be the leaſt neceſſity, continued I, to give your Juſtina, and mind, any farther demonſtrations of my being at all times ready and willing to accompliſh any thing ſhe can reaſonably wiſh or require, I will, on her firſt

requeſt,

requeſt, change all the lands and effects I am now poſſeſſed of into houſes, government ſecurities, or make any alterations therein as ſhe, or you, ſhall pleaſe to order and direct, and tranſport myſelf into his imperial majeſty's dominions.

The offer, replied the baron, is too unreaſonable, too condeſcending for you to comply with. We will not put you on any ſuch unmerciful teſtimonies of your veracity or honour. I will go and write to my ſiſter, and do you go and pay Juſtina a viſit.

I have already, ſaid I, paid my reſpects to your niece, and ſhe did not receive me with that life and ſpirit, that ardency and pleaſure, which the moſt reſerved or modeſt affection would have been conſtrained to ſhew for an avowed lover, after ſo many months, or, in ſhort, ſuch an age of abſence. All our converſation turned on the health and welfare of her mother, and on the general news of the country, notwithſtanding I uſed my utmoſt endeavours to touch a more intereſting and harmonious ſtring. I excuſed her at firſt, conſidering that filial duty ſhe naturally owed to a fond and indulgent mother, who had been long abſent from her: but the continuation of her coldneſs and indifference gave me ſoon juſt grounds to fear that ſhe was perfidious and inconſtant. I obſerved, moreover, that my Juſtina ſhewed, too viſibly for me, a more affectionate regard for a young German, arrived at Naples, during my tour into Sileſia. He was her devoted ſervant at all aſſemblies, and was more laviſh, if poſſible,

poſſible, than myſelf, in his expences, to procure her favour. Through the appellation of a German, he found it no difficult matter to ingratiate himſelf either with the viceroy, or the baron: I found them all together; and as he was perfectly well acquainted with all the courts in Europe, and more particularly that of Vienna, he made enquiry after divers noblemen that I had ſeen there. Our converſation, however, was very general: my heart was ſwelled to that degree, with love and jealouſy, that in my anſwers I was very laconic, and treated him with ſuch a coldneſs and reluctance, as is natural to a man in his converſe with one he imagines to be a rival. On firſt ſight of him, it darted into my thoughts, that my Juſtina's indifference towards me could ariſe from no other ſource than her regard for him. I muſt do the gentleman juſtice; both his perſon and deportment were very ſtrong recommendations in his favour. He had made ſeveral public entertainments for the ladies, and Juſtina was always a party principally concerned. As he aſſumed the character of a German, he perſonated one ſo well, that it was impoſſible for the moſt ſtrict obſerver to diſcover him to be a native of any other country: and it is highly probable, that I ſhould have entertained a much more favourable opinion of him than I did, if I had not been ſuch a blind amorous dupe as I was. It is a very mortifying article, however, for a nice and delicate lover to expatiate on ſuch particular proceedings.

I uſed my utmoſt endeavours to reclaim my Juſtina by every act of fondneſs and indulgence that my almoſt-broken heart could poſſibly deviſe. No ſooner had that pretended German given the ladies a public entertainment, than I took all imaginable care to give another the next day; and regardleſs of the expence, I always eclipſed the glory of his, however magnificent in reality it was: notwithſtanding all theſe precautions, I could not anſwer the end propoſed; that is to ſay, to be preferred before him. In ſhort, I was abſolutely drove to the very brink of deſpair. Juſtina was not inſenſible of the confuſion and perplexity I was in; and viſibly dreading leſt I ſhould publiſh the amour which I had ſo long ſupported, ſhe, with all the artifice of a court-coquette, divided her favours and her frowns ſo equally between my rival and me, that ſhe always got the aſcendancy over me at that critical conjuncture when my diſguſt and reſentment were upon the tickliſh point of breaking out and coming to light: my love and affection for her reviving, and being, as it were, rekindled by ſuch artful illuſions, I looked upon myſelf as monſtrouſly to blame, nay, ungrateful, for entertaining the leaſt jealous thought of her being in the leaſt perfidious and inconſtant. In ſhort, Juſtina acted the part of a coquette with that art and addreſs, that by her plauſible complaints ſhe gave me to underſtand, that the favours ſhe ſhewed my rival, the German, were purely out of complaiſance and regard for her indulgent uncle; and I, like a blind inamorato, took all that ſhe

ſaid for goſpel upon her bare word. It muſt be acknowledged, indeed, that all ſuch romantic lovers, as I was, are thoughtleſs dupes and credulous coxcombs.

This falſe confidence of mine gave me an opportunity of preſſing her home, to let me know the true ſtate and ſituation of her heart: and Juſtina, though nothing could load her conſcience with the weight of a more ſecret ſin, or one of a deeper dye, ſwore to me, that ſhe ſighed for me, and me only, though ſhe thought it moſt adviſeable, for a while, to keep her paſſion for me concealed. She had ſo far the art of fond perſuaſion over me, that at laſt I thought myſelf one of the happieſt lovers that ever breathed upon the face of the earth. Every thing ſeemed to favour and countenance this fatal error. Juſtina did not ſo frequently appear in public as ſhe uſed to do; and my rival, to all outward appearance, was not near ſo aſſiduous: he did not viſit the viceroy ſo often as he did before; who, under a pretence of being violently indiſpoſed, admitted none to his table but ſuch officers as were his moſt intimate friends and acquaintance. The baron her uncle went oftener to the court, and his niece, in his abſence, being obliged to ſhake off a great part of her viſiters, amuſed herſelf with frequenting only private concerts, where I was always admitted. This act of indulgence giving me a favourable opportunity of ſeeing her with greater freedom, I never let the leaſt lucky moment ſlip, that I had to entertain her with my proteſ-

tations

tations of eternal love and conſtancy: and ſhe ſeemed highly delighted with all my aſſiduities and attendances upon her.

In my own mind I was perfectly overjoyed at the viceroy's being indiſpoſed; though moſt people of faſhion looked upon it only as a faint, and firmly diſbelieved the current report. Naples was at that time full of foreigners; every one ſeemed jealous of the ſecret views of the Spaniſh court. Nay, it was whiſpered about, that there was a conſpiracy on foot; and it was rumoured, that a nobleman of high rank and diſtinction was ſent, for ſome miſdemeanour, which was purpoſely concealed, to the caſtle of St. Elme; in the private proſecution of whom the viceroy's time (as the politicians inſinuated) was wholly taken up, under the pretence of his being dangerouſly indiſpoſed. The pretended German, my rival, ſeemed to be in a greater flutter and confuſion than any one elſe; and I never ſaw him, but that ſuſpected conſpiracy was the principal ſubject of his diſcourſe. As it was more for the intereſt of the government, however, to quaſh ſuch an idle rumour, than to let it gain ground, the viceroy opened his palace again, and the baron reſumed his aſſemblies. To this falſe report of a plot, another rumour immediately ſucceeded; and that was, though highly improbable, that the chevalier de St. George reſided ſomewhere in the city, *incog.* Juſtina ſhewed a violent curioſity to be informed who that illuſtrious adventurer was; and as the Poloneſe ſtranger whom I had

ſeen ſeveral times at Vienna, came into my thoughts, I told her unguardedly, that in all probability he was the man, and, that ſhe might be more aſſured of the truth of her intelligence, I would make it my buſineſs to examine his features the firſt time I ſaw him. Unhappily for her, as well as the Poloneſe ſtranger, I deſcribed him too well. This ſtranger, for ſeveral days ſucceſſively, was the principal topic of our converſation. As I was under no apprehenſion of the leaſt guile or deceit, I very naturally told her the whole ſtory, as I had heard it related at Vienna. My faithleſs, perfidious miſtreſs, as ſoon as ſhe was let into the ſecret, communicated it with a world of pleaſure to my rival, the pretended German, but rewarded my imprudent diſcovery with ſome tender expreſſions to ſooth my paſſion for her, by ſwearing to me, time after time, that ſhe was in great hopes that my love and conſtancy would conquer, very ſhortly, her mother's prejudices and objections to our happy union.

Notwithſtanding all theſe artful aſſurances of hers, I ſtill was reſtleſs and uneaſy to find the familiarities that paſſed between her and my rival. I concealed, however, as well as I could, my jealouſy and diſtruſt, in order not to augment thoſe diſagreeable ideas ſhe had entertained of the auſterity of moſt Italian huſbands. Nay, I carried the point ſtill farther, and affected to have a better opinion of my rival than in reality I had before. Could any one be more complaiſant? Some few days after that, an opportunity offered for my

ſhewing him what an eaſy and contented lover I was. One evening, when I went to Juſtina's houſe, on account of a private concert there, where I generally made one of the performers, I perceived that the German, my rival, clapped a paper, folded up in the neateſt manner, into her hands. I was ſorely chagrined, I own, at this public act of familiarity, and propoſed to expoſtulate with her upon that point: I pretended, however, to have ſeen nothing of that piece of gallantry; and I ſtepped up to her with an air of freedom and content. Juſtina, with a very ſerene countenance, told me, that ſhe would gratify my curioſity with a ſight, before the concert began, of a very curious letter that the German had communicated to her. She read to me accordingly the ſum and ſubſtance of a long letter, dated from Vienna, which contained a very circumſtantial account of an eſcape of a certain Mahometan prince out of the ſeraglio, with a view, as it was reported, to renounce his faith, and become a member of the chriſtian and true catholic church; and moreover, that he aſſumed the title of preſumptive heir of the Ottoman empire. The author of that hiſtorical anecdote pretended, that that Turkiſh prince, having taken his firſt flight to Vienna, petitioned the Imperial court to ſhelter and protect him, and permit him to reſide in their capital city as a foreigner, *incog.* in order not to incenſe the Ottoman porte too far. Some inſiſted that he had taken his route to Rome, in order to be baptiſed by his holineſs; and it was farther reported,

reported, that he was to reſide at Naples, till he could be completely baptiſed according to his high character and birth. He was deſcribed, according to common fame, as a prince, well made, of a ſwarthy complexion, with hair of a cheſtnut colour, and eyes brilliant and lively enough, with a ſtern look, and an abſent mind; in ſhort, ſo much like the foreigner I ſaw at Vienna, that I could not refrain from once more aſſerting that he was the identical perſon.

Juſtina pretending that ſhe had obſerved ſome variations in what I had told her before, and the character deſcribed in the manuſcript; this gave the pretended German a very favourable opportunity of aſking me a multitude of queſtions, and comparing my anſwers with the lineaments of the perſon deſcribed in the letter. At laſt, however, he concluded that the picture therein drawn was the very identical perſon I had ſeen at Vienna; and upon mature conſideration, we neither of us doubted, but the nobleman *incog.* who was confined within the caſtle of St. Elme, was the illuſtrious prince of the Ottoman empire. The natural air with which Juſtina ſupported this converſation left me no room to doubt of the ſtory contained in the German's narrative, notwithſtanding I then thought it moſt adviſeable to conceal my jealouſy and reſentment. My error ſtill continued for ſome days, but at the end of that ſpace of time I very plainly perceived, that Juſtina ceaſed her uſual familiarity with me, and liſtened with attention to nothing but what came from

the mouth of the German, having cajoled me out of all the eclairciſſement that in reality ſhe wanted. Nay, farther, I was ſecretly informed, that my rival's valet carried particular meſſages to her almoſt every day. In ſhort, I could viſibly diſcover, that Juſtina was inclined in her heart to deſert me. My ſincere paſſion for her was alarmed at ſuch repeated acts of coldneſs and indifference: I ſtudied, every way I could think of, to revive her affection for me; but all my endeavours proved fruitleſs and ineffectual. Though drove almoſt to deſpair by theſe alternatives, I ſtill waited with patience for ſome time, in hopes that upon the receipt of a letter from her mother, with her approbation of our intended union, ſhe would ſettle her wavering mind, and reward my conſtancy. You muſt allow, ladies, that few Italians would prove ſo patient and condeſcending. This delay, however, turned out the concluſion of my love.

Tired, perfectly tired, with this capricious deportment of the fair Juſtina, I ſoon after waited upon her uncle to beg of him to explain ingenuouſly the views which the German had in his repeated gallantries towards his niece. I flatter myſelf, ſaid I, that, after the ſanguine promiſe, my lord, which you was ſo good to make me, you will indulge me ſo far, as to eaſe my tortured mind in regard to the capricious deportment of your niece. Her coldneſs and indifference, the ſilence of her mother, and the inceſſant aſſiduous viſits of the German, perfectly alarm my love and affection for her. It is poſſible, my lord,

I may

I may be miſtaken; and if you will be but kind enough to aſſure me that I am ſo, I ſhall depend on your veracity, and be perfectly eaſy. The baron, her uncle, gave but a cold anſwer to this warm remonſtrance. He told me, that the German ſtranger, whom I ſpoke of, was a nobleman of high birth and diſtinction, and one upon his travels; and that I had no great occaſion to be jealous of his friendly deportment towards his niece, eſpecially ſince he was juſt upon his departure. Nay, farthermore, he ſaid, after a very blunt manner, I am ſurpriſed, for my part, that you do not diſpute the point with him like a man of honour.

This taunt, coming from the mouth of an able and experienced officer, and from a German baron, appeared to me a groſs reflection on my courage. Full of this idea, I determined rather to loſe my life than my miſtreſs: upon my departure therefore from the baron, whoſe blunt reproach had ſtung me to the heart, I went directly to my rival's quarters, and in plain terms challenged him to fight me. My rival, imagining I was not really in earneſt, laughed at my propoſition, and began to rally me upon ſo raſh a miſconduct. The ſerious air, however, that I put on, and the reſentment which he found glowed in my boſom, too viſibly denoting my fixed intentions not to recede from my purpoſe, he readily accepted of my challenge, upon condition that I would ingenuouſly acknowledge the real motive. That I will, ſaid I, without the leaſt reſerve. You cannot but

be ſenſible, that I adore ſignora Juſtina, and that I had an indiſputable right to her favour and affection before your arrival; and that the ardent deſire I had of haſtening our happy nuptials induced me to be abſent from her ſo long, and to wait on her mother, then in Sileſia, to ſollicit her conſent. Either therefore, ſir, reſolve never to viſit her any more, or our ſwords ſhall determine who has the beſt title.—Take your choice, ſir.—It is mighty well, ſir, ſaid the German.—Why then I will make choice of both—I will reſign to you all my claim to the lady—But we will fight it out notwithſtanding—Are you willing?—Yes, replied I, I am.—Why then, to-morrow, ſir, I will meet you without fail by ſix—and mentioned the particular ſpot.

As we had thus ſettled the preliminaries, I returned home, and wrote a line to my fair inconſtant, to inform her, that I was reſolutely bent to diſpute my intereſt in her heart with my rival, whom ſhe ſo unjuſtly preferred before me.

It is poſſible, madam, ſaid I in my note, that this may be the laſt time that you will be importuned with my ſighs: and in caſe you do not ſee me to-morrow, you may be aſſured that your perfidious deportment, and the ſword of my more powerful rival, have prevailed, and that the moſt faithful and conſtant of all lovers is no more.

I gave my valet ſtrict orders not to deliver this meſſage till the very moment he ſaw me ſet out for the place appointed for the deciſion of this important affair.

My

My German rival was punctual, I found, to his appointment. We fought for ſome conſiderable time without any remarkable advantage on either ſide, and without any blood-ſhed. Soon after, however, I perceived that I had received a wound in my ſide; but in the heat of a combat, where my Juſtina was to be the prize or reward of the conqueſt, I was ſo much maſter of myſelf, as to conceal my pain, in order to renew the battle. However, the blood that flowed from my wound betraying what I would have concealed, and my rival perceiving that he had received a ſlight wound in his arm, he dropped the point of his ſword, and aſked me whether I was ſufficiently ſatisfied? —After that he expreſſed an affectionate concern for my welfare. The large quantity of blood that I loſt on this occaſion, giving him juſt grounds to fear that my life was in danger, he begged the favour of me to conceal the duel, till he had time enough to quit Naples, from whence he was determined to depart that very evening. I faithfully promiſed that I would; but as I could not equally anſwer for the ſecrecy of my valet, I adviſed him either to quit the place directly, or at leaſt to fly for ſhelter to the firſt church he came at, for fear of a purſuit. My rival, who was a perfect ſtranger to our cuſtoms, in regard to an aſylum in ſuch dilemmas, ſeemed charmed with the generous advice I gave him; and being willing to teſtify his generoſity, at the ſame time wiſhed me my life a thouſand times over, and for my good ſucceſs in my amour. He told me more-

over, in order to remove all ſuſpicions and jealouſies of any intended rivalſhip, that the dangerous wound I had received had only retarded his departure for one day; and that he ſhould ſet out directly for Ruſſia, where he had affairs of the laſt importance to tranſact. From thence, ſaid he, you may form a juſt judgement that I paid a viſit at Naples with quite different views from that of a love-adventure.

He took his leave: and I, very ſollicitous about the concealment of my misfortune, for fear of betraying him, took care to be conveyed, as privately as poſſible, to the firſt inn that could be met with thereabouts; where, under pretence of preparing myſelf in a proper manner for one of their bagnios, I ſent for a ſurgeon. In the mean time my abſence from Naples was taken great notice of; as alſo that of the German, my rival, who was vaniſhed all on a ſudden; by both which occurrences it was ſoon ſuſpected, that our animoſities had been determined by a duel. The viceroy had immediate notice of the affair, ſent inſtantly a guard to both our reſpective apartments, and my retinue were taken into cuſtody, without being able to diſcover what was become of me. The baron, who had a peculiar regard for me, notwithſtanding all the prejudices his niece had endeavoured to inſpire him with to my diſadvantage, was indefatigable in his endeavours to find me out: but whilſt he was thus ſollicitous in his enquiries after me, he diſcovered, what he little

ſuſpected,

ſuſpected, that his niece Juſtina and her governante were both eloped.

When this news once got air, he no ways doubted, but that, after I had murdered the German, I had ſecured my prize. That falſe, though natural notion enough, fired the good old officer with rage and reſentment. He obtained a warrant from the viceroy for ſearching every place, that they had the leaſt ſuſpicion of, throughout the whole city. My life was at ſtake in caſe of my being deemed guilty. In ſo cloſe a ſearch, I was heard of the next day: the baron came himſelf to the inn where I was quartered, at the head of the officers who were inveſted with the warrant, and without any regard to decency or punctilio, flew up to my chamber; and drawing the curtains of my bed in a violent paſſion, expecting to find his niece with me, he aſked me in the moſt haughty and imperious tone, what I had done with her? where was his dear Juſtina? That name, which I ſo much doated on, reviving my flame for her, I made anſwer in a kind of tranſport,—Here, in my heart. In your heart! ſaid he, perfidious miſcreant! What then, ſaid he, ſhe's fled, is ſhe? And with that he drew his ſword, with an intent to puniſh that heart that had robbed him of his niece. He was going, in ſhort, to ſacrifice me to his unjuſt reſentment that moment, had not the officer who was preſent with him, and ſeemed aſtoniſhed at my tranquillity, prevented him by laying faſt hold on his arm.

You may eaſily imagine, that the rage of the baron, the name of Juſtina, whom he demanded at my hands, and the rude treatment that I met with, could not fail of ſtriking me with aſtoniſhment to the laſt degree. Love, eſteem, friendſhip, gratitude, fear, deſpair, and a thouſand jealous thoughts, ruſhing on my mind at once, almoſt broke my heart: I felt a thouſand different ſhocking thoughts, a thouſand different tortures, which words have no power to expreſs. I recollected myſelf, however, as well as I could, and aſked the baron, in my turn, from whence aroſe that fury and vengeance of his againſt an innocent friend, and the moſt afflicted and unfortunate of all ſincere and conſtant lovers. He anſwered me, in the moſt cruel terms, that he was come to demand his niece at my hands, whom I had robbed him of in the moſt clandeſtine and diſhonourable manner; and to demand ſatisfaction, moreover, for the life of his friend, the German, whom I had ſacrificed to my reſentment. I reſolutely proteſted againſt both thoſe imputations as ſcandalouſly falſe: I aſſured him that the German, my ſuſpected rival, was alive, and in perfect health: and I voluntarily offered to join my endeavours with his, in order to recover, if poſſible, my dear Juſtina; and I was doubtful whether I ought not to lay at my rival's door that attempt with which I was ſo falſely and diſingenuouſly charged. In ſhort, after all theſe expoſtulations, I related every minute circumſtance of our quarrel, our duel, and our final farewel.

Not-

Notwithſtanding all my allegations, I was inſtantly clapped into a litter, and tranſported, under a ſtrong guard, to the caſtle of St. Elme. I was very cloſely confined; and my ſurgeon was the only perſon allowed to viſit me; and to do the gentleman juſtice, his ability and addreſs, as well as his humane concern for the many hardſhips I laboured under, will always demand my moſt grateful acknowledgements.

One day that gentleman ſaid to me, upon his firſt entrance into my apartment, that he was entruſted with a ſecret commiſſion to pay the compliments of a Poloneſe nobleman, and to deliver to me the billet which he then put into my hands. I trembled at the very opening of it, though I could aſſign no juſt reaſon for any peculiar concern. The whole contents were compriſed in the few following lines:

The Poloneſe ſtranger, with whom you had ſome private converſe at the houſe of the count of ***, has heard of your misfortune, and is ſincerely concerned at it: he is reſident in this place, and could wiſh it was any ways in his power to do you any ſervice. He freely offers you his purſe, having nothing elſe to offer. He is one who is altogether as unfortunate as yourſelf; but unleſs you are deſirous of aggravating his misfortunes, you will oblige him in forgetting that you ever ſaw him, and act the friend in never opening your mouth about him.

My ſurgeon deſired to know whether my billet required an anſwer: and I contented myſelf with only

only ſending him the following ſhort reply, by word of mouth, viz. That I was infinitely delighted with the remembrance of that young nobleman; that I returned him a thouſand thanks for his generous offer; and that he might rely on my honour and ſecrecy in regard to the important article which he mentioned.

Whilſt I was in this ſolitary ſituation, a cloſe priſoner in the caſtle, I made many a melancholy reflection on my own wayward fortune. I knew myſelf perfectly innocent: I could not, on mature deliberation, think the German, my imaginary rival, guilty of the crime. I was willing likewiſe to judge favourably of my dear Juſtina, and to think that ſhe had ſtill more honour than infidelity in her conduct; and yet I was ſorely at a loſs to account for her ſudden and unexpected diſappearance.—'That German, ſaid I to myſelf, could never, I imagine, have demeaned himſelf ſo far, could never play ſuch an hypocritical cowardly part, after having acted with ſo much generoſity and honour. I always looked upon him as a man of courage and intrepidity, and we very ſeldom find any perſon, who is truly valiant, capable of being guilty of a very baſe and mean-ſpirited action: but, had that been the caſe, and had he proved ſo ſhamefully diſingenuous, could the dear Juſtina, the angel whom I adore, have ever proved ſo falſe, and ſo perfidious, as to conſent to ſuch a diſgraceful elopement? could ſhe ever be ſo barbarous as to ſting me to the heart, at the ſame time that I was ſhedding my blood in order to merit her eſteem?—No, no, replied I, Juſtina could never acquieſce in an act of ſo much

much horror and injuſtice. Juſtina knows full well, that I adore her:——ſhe loves me ſtill; and it is highly probable, that at this very moment ſhe is inconſolable, by finding herſelf in the forced embraces of ſome perfidious ſtranger. O Juſtina! cried I, I am abſolutely drove to deſpair, through my ignorance of that cruel fortune which, I fear, has befallen you.

I was in one of theſe reveries when the baron paid me a viſit in my apartment: he had a paper in his hand, and his eyes were ſwelled with tears. I could not tell what to make of this unexpected viſit; for every thing ſeems frightful and hideous to a perſon under cloſe confinement. He approached my bed-ſide, and ſaid to me, as he threw the paper down before me, I am come, ſir, to explain to you a ſecret, a riddle ſo myſterious, that it almoſt breaks my heart. My perfidious wicked niece has deceived us both: and in order to recompence you for all your ſighs and tears, all your aſſiduities and expenſive preſents, the infamous, the undutiful, the ungrateful, has thrown herſelf into the embraces of a Ruſſian nobleman.——Read there——Behold! if you can with patience, the letter which ſhe has had the hardineſs to ſend me.——Sure——a fond, indulgent uncle, was never ſo ſhamefully abuſed!

After this, the baron drawing his ſword, and delivering it, naked as it was, into my hands, Here, ſir, ſaid he, take this, and plunge it, without reſerve, into my boſom: puniſh my fondneſs and credulity as they juſtly deſerve; and waſh out,

with

with my blood, that eternal blemiſh, that indelible blot upon my honour, with which it is irretrievably ſtained by my graceleſs, abandoned niece; and avenge the wrongs, which this raſh hand, through a blind partiality, and the heat of my paſſion, had inevitably done you, had it not been providentially with-held.

Here the good old officer burſt into tears. For my own part, I fetched a deep ſigh or two, not knowing what proper anſwer to make, and took up the fatal billet, and in a perfect tremor read it over; the ſubſtance whereof was to this, or the like effect, viz.

That being terrified at the hard lot which generally attends all Neapolitan wives, and imagining herſelf a deſtined ſacrifice to an Italian friend, her romantic lover, ſignor Gratiani, ſhe was determined, at all adventures, to accompany the Ruſſian nobleman, who had frequented his houſe under the aſſumed character of the German ſtranger; and that ſhe made no doubt, but that by an intermarriage with him ſhe ſhould ſhine at Peterſburgh, ſince he was a peculiar favourite of the czar.

It is impoſſible for words to expreſs, continued the baron, the ſurpriſe which I was in upon the receipt of that imperious, and moſt undutiful letter.

O heavens! cried I, overwhelmed with deep deſpair, how long has love been ſuch a monſtrous crime, that I muſt ſuffer ſuch agonizing pains for my adoration of an ungrateful beauty! What puniſhment then can be ſufficient for perfidi-

ouſneſs and infidelity, if a paſſion ſo pure, and ſo conſtant, as mine has been, deſerves ſuch a ſevere treatment? What!—Can Juſtina inſult and betray me, after a demonſtration of ſo much fondneſs; after ſuch repeated acts of uncommon indulgence?——And ſhall I doat on her ſtill?—— No, no, ſaid I to the baron; I will conſole myſelf, under the weight of ſo unparalleled an affliction, and will ceaſe to puniſh you, my lord, with the mention of a folly, which I now ſincerely repent of. I will ſit down, with as much content as poſſibly I can, under her confeſſion of ſo glaring a perfidy; ſince it clears me, beyond all contradiction, to your lordſhip, of that groſs guilt which you ſo unjuſtly laid to my charge. Let her follow her infamous Ruſſian; but let your lordſhip and me retain that mutual friendſhip which has for ſo many years ſubſiſted between us! After this addreſs I gave my hand to the afflicted baron. We embraced each other more affectionately, if poſſible, than ever. I delivered the ſword back to his lordſhip, and begged of him to ſheathe it: the baron, conſcious of his unjuſt inſult, and unmerited reſentment, aſked a thouſand pardons for his raſhneſs, and too haſty cenſure of my conduct. He ingenuouſly acknowledged, that his high diſpleaſure was worked up to that unjuſtifiable pitch through the falſe and ungenerous inſinuations of Juſtina, that I had ſecret intentions of ſtealing her away from him in a diſhonourable and clandeſtine manner. In ſhort, he frankly told me, it was that artful miſrepreſentation of hers, that induced him

to ſpeak of my acting like a man of honour, the ſenſe of which I ſo unhappily miſtook.——I conſidered the weight of his lordſhip's grief, and took particular care, therefore, to utter no reproaches. I thought myſelf happy (though it coſt me ſo dear) that I was able to break that charm, which had ſo unaccountably fixed me the conſtant adorer of the perfidious Juſtina.

Whilſt we were thus conſoling each other, an officer, by expreſs orders from the viceroy, waited on me, to let me know that I was honourably diſcharged, and at full liberty to act as I pleaſed. I had now no centinels to guard me; but my own domeſtics were permitted to attend. It was moreover left to my own choice, whether I thought proper to remove from the caſtle to my own uſual place of reſidence, or to reſide in the apartment till I was perfectly reſtored to my former ſtate of health. I accepted of the laſt offer, through the advice of my ſurgeon, who was much afraid leſt a too haſty removal might retard my cure. I was in a fair way of doing well; I could get up, and walk about. I received viſits from my friends, and I ſaw the baron every day. In the cool of the evening I could make ſhift to take a tour upon the terrace by way of an airing, and to meditate, as long as I thought proper, on the inconſtancy of the fair fugitive. I was ſurpriſed that I never ſaw the Poloneſe ſtranger, who honoured me with his billet; and I durſt not make any enquiry about him, leſt I ſhould be guilty of a breach of promiſe, ſince he deſired to

be

be concealed, though for what reaſons I was at a loſs to determine. I could not forbear reflecting, however, with gratitude on the honour and reſpect which he had ſo privately ſhewed me. At laſt, by accident, I ſaw him upon the terrace. I approached him accordingly, in order to pay my duty to him, and return my grateful acknowledgements for the honours he had done me: but he put on a ſterner countenance than he did when I ſaw him at Vienna, and ſeemed induſtrious to avoid me. I was ſo altered, that he could not recollect who I was, till I had actually made my addreſs. He expreſſed abundance of pleaſure on ſeeing me again; aſſured me of his ſincere concern for the misfortunes that I had laboured under, and begged of me to oblige him with a ſhort recital. He ſeemed to me to have his thoughts quite otherwiſe engaged; and I looked upon the attention which he gave to what I ſaid, as a mark only of politeneſs and reſpect. Alas! I little imagined how deeply my ſtory affected him; but I ſoon diſcovered the ſecret ſpring; for in the continuation of the thread of my adventures, when I touched upon the Ruſſian, of whom Juſtina had ſpoke to her uncle, the Poloneſe ſtranger cried out, in a kind of confuſion, O, ſir, I am actually betrayed!——Your rival was my accurſed ſpy! let us retire, and I will tell you, in my turn, the ſubject of my fears.

When we were alone in his own apartment, the Poloneſe ſtranger, very viſibly diſturbed in mind, addreſſed me in the following terms.

Do

Do not conceal, I conjure you, one ſingle article, or the minuteſt circumſtance, relative to your rival: it is poſſible I may live to ſee the day when I may be able to do you juſtice, and avenge your cauſe. I am, ſir, ſaid he with a dejected air, the unfortunate Czaréwitz, the hereditary prince of Muſcovy; and although the only ſon of the moſt puiſſant monarch in the univerſe, you ſee, I am reduced to the neceſſity of petitioning for an aſylum againſt the vengeance of an incenſed father.——Can it be poſſible, my dear prince, ſaid I interrupting him, that I ſhould be happy enough, under the weight of all my misfortunes, to find ſome affinity between your highneſs's afflictions and my own?——I inſtantly aroſe, in order to teſtify my ſurpriſe and my reſpect. Keep your ſeat, continued the prince; give me but your attention, and I will entruſt you with an important ſecret. Ever ſince I have abſconded from Ruſſia, I have been informed, that the czar, my father, has diſpatched ſpies, throughout all the Aſiatic and European courts, in order to find out the place of my abode. I had private intimation of it given me at Vienna; and that was the real reaſon, when I firſt ſaw you, why I aſſumed the character of the Poloneſe ſtranger. His Imperial majeſty, who is my brother-in-law, fearing leſt I ſhould be diſcovered, ſent me to Tirol. I was purſued thither, and found out by Romanzoff, the captain of my father's guard; but I got off by night, and fled hither in order to lie concealed. No one here, I

am

am apt to believe, knows me, beſides yourſelf, except the vice-roy, and one or two perhaps of his council. I have been reſident here ſome conſiderable time, and I propoſe to reſide here *incog.* till a happy reconciliation with my father can be accompliſhed. Now, by all concurring circumſtances, I take it for granted, I am betrayed. The ſilence of all my correſpondents, and the ſudden departure of that Ruſſian, who has reſided here ſome time under the aſſumed title of the German ſtranger, makes me very uneaſy, and apprehenſive that my father has heard of my retreat. Now, ſir, tell me, I beg of you, does any friend of yours know that I am here? did that Ruſſian, your rival, ever talk with you, directly or indirectly, about me? Anſwer, ſir, I conjure you, without the leaſt reſerve.

Before I had heard one half of what his highneſs had to ſay, I was conſcious to myſelf, that I had been guilty of too much imprudence. I ſaw at once through the whole plan of the intrigue between Juſtina and the German, my rival; and it ſtruck me with horror and confuſion. I endeavoured, however, to recover myſelf, and be as ſedate as poſſibly I could, not thinking it adviſeable to open the whole matter at once to that unhappy prince: I contented myſelf therefore with telling him ingenuouſly, that I had heard his name mentioned at Vienna, amongſt a great number of other princes, who were upon their travels; but that I had never heard it once mentioned at Naples; to which I added, that notwithſtanding

ſtanding the German my rival was as attentive as any one well could be to what paſſed at court, he ſeemed fully perſuaded, for a conſiderable time, that the nobleman *incog.* at the caſtle of St. Elme, was the chevalier de St. George; but afterwards he concluded him to be a Turkiſh prince, of whoſe eſcape from the ſeraglio he himſelf gave us a particular detail. And it is highly probable, ſaid I, that he knows nothing of your departure from Ruſſia; at leaſt, he never opened his lips to me in any reſpect relating to your highneſs. So much the worſe, ſaid the prince, fetching a deep ſigh at the ſame time: the villain has, it is true, been too ſharp for you, but has not as yet met with his deſerts. Time, however, brings all things to light. He cloſed this melancholy ſcene with deſiring me to keep the diſcovery which he had made, an impenetrable ſecret; to act the part of a ſincere friend, and to pay him my viſits once at leaſt every day.

As ſoon as I had taken my leave, and found myſelf alone, I recollected every minute circumſtance that his highneſs had been pleaſed ſo frankly to communicate; and by comparing the whole with what I had unguardedly diſcovered to the perfidious Juſtina, and the particular deſcription I had given her of the Poloneſe ſtranger, I was fully convinced, that I had actually betrayed the unfortunate Czaréwitz. How deteſtable a figure did even Juſtina make at that critical conjuncture! and with what abhorrence did I reflect on all her artful and inſidious proceedings! Muſt you, ſaid I, muſt you, thou perfidious miſcreant! abuſe the ſacred

ſacred name of love, in order to engage and draw your unhappy, your credulous dotard, into ſuch an infamous intrigue! could not I then love you, without forfeiting either my honour or my life? As theſe reluctant reflections threw me into a fit of deſpair, I determined, at all adventures, to entruſt the baron with the whole important ſecret. I begged of him accordingly to honour me with a viſit directly, and, in the moſt obliging manner, he inſtantly complied with my requeſt. I diſcovered to him, under the ſanction of an inviolable ſecret, the real quality of the prince Alexis Petrowitz, his too well grounded uneaſineſs and inquietude in regard to the treacherous Ruſſian, and my too perfidious Juſtina. I conſulted with him, whether I ought not, in point of honour, to acquaint the prince ingenuouſly with my juſt ſuſpicions relative to Juſtina and my rival, that he might be the better judge of his dangerous ſituation, and enabled thereby to make a ſafe retreat, before it was too late. The baron was of my opinion, and generous enough to teſtify his readineſs to ſacrifice the credit and reputation of his niece to the ſuperior regard and concern he was in for his highneſs, leſt his delay in point of removal might prove of fatal conſequence; and the baron gave into that ſentiment of mine the more willingly, as he had but ſo lately diſcovered that treacherous intrigue from the information of her governante.

That unhappy inſpectreſs, too much confided in by the baron, after ſhe had not only connived at the perfidy of Juſtina, but been an accomplice in her

intrigue

intrigue, ſoon found herſelf ſhamefully abandoned and forſaken by thoſe, on whoſe future favours ſhe too credulouſly relied. Nothing, however, is more common, than to find, that perſons guilty of the moſt diſhonourable actions are for the moſt part jealous of thoſe who have aided and aſſiſted them in the ſucceſsful proſecution of their wicked deſigns. That Florentine governante, reduced to deſpair, through the fear of meeting with ſome very ſevere puniſhment in ſome meaſure adequate to her demerits, had taken ſanctuary within the walls of a church, and there poiſoned herſelf; which is commonly the *derniere reſorte* of ſuch mercenary wretches, in almoſt all parts of Italy. The horrors of death, however, awakening her conſcience, and accuſing her of the atrocious crime ſhe had been guilty of, ſhe had ſent a ſpecial meſſenger to the baron, by the expreſs orders of her confeſſor, and revealed to him the whole myſterious miſconduct of his niece. According to her depoſition, the Ruſſian was far from being an adorer of Juſtina, and had buſineſs in his head, of more importance than a love intrigue only; and therefore, as to that particular, he informed me juſtly. He had never addreſſed Juſtina, before it was requiſite for the more effectual accompliſhment of his ſecret commiſſion; but in order to anſwer his artful and private views, he had deluded her with pompous promiſes. Juſtina, dazzled by his grand appearance and the extravagant expences he was at to gratify her vanity, had made him large conceſſions, and, to all outward appearance,

favours

favours beyond his inſiſting upon; but a young traveller and an artful courtier ſeldom fail of accepting wind-falls of that nation, when they drop into their mouths. The aſſumed German, obliged to move off the ſpot directly, by means of our duel, was deſirous of paying Juſtina an equivalent for the important ſervice ſhe had done him, and thought himſelf obliged, in point of honour, to entruſt her with the ſecret. Before he departed from Naples, he wrote a conciſe billet to her, and accompanied it with a carkanet, or rich necklace of diamonds intermixed with rubies; but begged of her to keep both the affair of the prince, and his duel with her lover, inviolable ſecrets. Juſtina, according to her governante's report, terrified by the ſtings of conſcience, and being equally afraid of being ſuſpected as an accomplice in the Ruſſian's intrigue, and the death of her avowed lover, reſolved within herſelf to make all the haſte ſhe poſſibly could to the port where he propoſed to embark. The Florentine declared, that the Ruſſian, perfectly ſtartled at that raſh reſolution, ſcrupled much to give any ear to it, and expoſtulated with her in regard to the preſervation of her own honour, the duty ſhe owed to her indulgent uncle, and to the ſtill ſtronger obligation ſhe lay under to her conſtant and faithful adorer. Juſtina, being apprehenſive, that her governante might prove a means to obſtruct her flight, had then wrote to the baron, and put her billet up in a cover, addreſſed to one of his intimate friends at Capua, in order to be ſent from thence to Naples. The governante was directed to carry it, and re-

turn

turn to her apartment for a ſmall box of papers which Juſtina had left behind her. That was nothing, doubtleſs, more than a ſtratagem to make her eſcape; for the veſſel had ſet ſail for ſome time before ſhe came back from the port. The baron could get no farther intelligence, becauſe the Florentine died ſoon after the remittance of his niece's box.

Of all the papers therein contained, we fixed only on the farewel billet of the Ruſſian, and determined to carry it to the Czaréwitz. On my firſt entrance into the prince's apartment, Your highneſs, ſaid I, has too juſt grounds to complain of my conduct: I have innocently betrayed you; betrayed you without my knowledge, and, in all reſpects, againſt my inclinations; and there is no unfortunate event could poſſibly create me greater pain or anxiety of mind: but there is ſtill time enough to avoid the impending danger, and I am now come to offer you my ſervice, at the peril of my life, to ſecure you a ſafe retreat.——What do I hear? cried the prince, in a violent paſſion.—— Have you betrayed me? and dare you tell me ſo to my face?——After that, he ſtepped a little on one ſide with a menacing air, and a ſeeming reſolution to be revenged: but the baron approaching him, and preſenting to him the Ruſſian's billet and Juſtina's letter, ſaid to his highneſs, with a very reſpectful, but intrepid accent, Behold there, my good prince, our perfect juſtification! and in the peruſal you will find how dearly we have paid for it. I reſumed the converſation, and whilſt his highneſs was reading the contents of the two bil-

lets, I told him the ſtory which the pretended German had trumped up, of the eſcape of an Ottoman prince out of the ſeraglio, and the artful wile he had made uſe of to induce me to give him a deſcription of the Poloneſe nobleman, whom I had ſeen at Vienna. In ſhort, I concluded my diſcourſe with the following remark; namely, that how great ſoever my act of imprudence was, there was no poſſibility of my avoiding it: and ſince I loſt my miſtreſs by that means, the greateſt loſs I could poſſibly ſuſtain, my innocence could never with the leaſt colour of juſtice be ſuſpected.

I am very ſenſible, replied the prince, of your innocence; and I can aſcribe ſo unpremeditated a misfortune to nothing but my own unhappy fate. But what have I done to love, cried he, that I am perſecuted after this moſt cruel manner! The principal motive of my father's high reſentment aroſe from this; namely, that I loved a Ruſſian lady, whom he did not approve of; and that I could not love the princeſs whom he compelled me to marry. Am I doomed then to live an eternal enemy to love? and by what an unaccountable fatality am I here reſident at Naples to interrupt your amours?——How comes it to paſs, that the perfidiouſneſs and inconſtancy of your miſtreſs ſhould fall with vengeance on my head, and menace me with freſh misfortunes?

His highneſs, after he had thus reflected on his wayward fortune, let drop a few diſconſolate tears, and then embraced me as a fellow ſufferer: he paid the ſame reſpect afterwards to the baron, and con-

doled with him on the undutiful deportment of his beauteous niece; and after theſe teſtimonies of his friendſhip, begged of us to give him our beſt advice for the ſecurity of his perſon. We thought it moſt adviſeable to withdraw directly, either to England, or to Spain. As to the Spaniards, he ſaid he had a kind of averſion to their converſation; and as to the Engliſh, he had no private pique; but the affair of baron Gortz, and the count Gyllemberg, were then ſo recent, and with which the name of his father the czar was ſo far blended, that he could entertain no thoughts of ſteering that courſe. He exhorted us, as we regarded his peace, to keep his quality an inviolable ſecret, and to ſmother, as far as in us lay, the unfortunate and infamous conduct of the lady Juſtina. That laſt exhortation was almoſt needleſs; for it was neceſſary for both our credits, to conceal that frightful ſtory, as much as poſſible, from having any affinity with the views of the prince. As for my own part, I heartily wiſhed it was in my power to eraſe the name of Juſtina out of my thoughts, ſo diſhonourable and blame-worthy were the numerous and expenſive follies of which I was guilty, through my exceſſive fondneſs for that fair inconſtant.

Notwithſtanding our advice, and the dangerous ſituation the czarewitz was in, he ſpent ſeveral days in a ſtate of wavering and irreſolution, and by that unhappy delay loſt the opportunity of evading his father's cloſeſt reſearches. So true is it, that there are ſome misfortunes which are fatally inevi-

inevitable. We thought it our duty to perſuade him, if poſſible, to withdraw inſtantaneouſly, and ſecure a retreat: but he ſeemed chained down to Naples, as it were, by an inviſible hand; and he was too ſoon made ſenſible of his want of reſolution. He ſaw too ſoon that his fears were well-grounded, and repented of his not liſtening to our advice, when it was too late; for whilſt he was ſtudying what meaſures were beſt to be purſued, a meſſenger waited on him, to let him know that count Tolſtoy, privy counſellor to the czar, and the ſieur Romanzoff, deſired to ſpeak with him by order of the czar, his father, who was at that juncture reſident at the Spa. The unhappy prince Alexis was perfectly thunder-ſtruck at this unexpected news; and he could think of no other ways or means to extricate himſelf out of this labyrinth of diſtreſs, but a firm and invincible reſolution not to ſee them; and urged as a juſt reaſon, that the character he was diſtinguiſhed by at Naples was not that of a prince, to whom their commiſſion was addreſſed. The arrival of theſe two envoys cleared up likewiſe our ſuſpicions in regard to the perfidious Juſtina. The baron was overwhelmed with grief on this occaſion; and my ſorrowful heart ſwelled with the moſt poignant reflections on the perfidiouſneſs and inconſtancy of her whom it had ſo many years adored. The diſgrace, in which I had been an involuntary partaker, was ſo ſevere a puniſhment of even the remembrance of my love, that I durſt not preſume to ſee the face of the prince any more. He ſent a

meſſenger, however, to find me out, in order to communicate to me his thoughts on this important occaſion. They were the thoughts, indeed, of an irreſolute and deſponding prince. The only point in which he was not to be deterred from his purpoſe was this; namely, not to have the ſhorteſt interview, nay, not ſo much as a ſight of his father's envoys; neither of Tolſtoy, nor Romanzoff. As to the latter, he had an inconceivable averſion to him, as he aſcribed to his councils the violent meaſures which his father had taken to reclaim him. He had a ſtrong idea likewiſe that the aſſumed German, my rival, was a near relation of his. Thoſe envoys were reſolute, and would not be controuled. Tolſtoy was a very able and experienced miniſter, and a conſummate negociator; and Romanzoff, an intrepid one. They knew every ſtep which the prince took; and one day, being credibly informed, that he was at the viceroy's, they artfully gained admittance, and ſurpriſed him there. Thus diſcovered, he could not refuſe hearkening to what they had to offer. They approached him with all the ſubmiſſion and reſpect that was due to one of his high rank and character, and in ſhort delivered their credentials. Both of them exhorted him, in the ſofteſt terms, to return to Peterſbourg as ſoon as poſſible, and aſſured him, at the ſame time, of his father's clemency and inclination to be reconciled. I was preſent myſelf at this moving ſcene, and I was deeply concerned to ſee the embarraſſment and confuſion the unhappy czarewitz was in. That

un-

unfortunate prince desired that I would attend him to his apartments, which honour I readily accepted of; but he said nothing material, and only fetched a deep sigh every now and then, in our passage to the castle, and closed them with the pathetic exclamation,——O! unfortunate Alexis!

No sooner were we alone in his apartment, than he took the czar's letter out of his pocket, and did me the honour to communicate to me the important contents. Read there, sir, said he, (with his eyes full of tears) read there, my final sentence.—I read it accordingly; and I must confess, I felt such a secret sorrow piercing my heart, as no one could possibly prevent, on sight of the peremptory orders of an incensed and despotic monarch. The letter was dated from the Spa, from whence he wrote it, on his arrival from Paris on the 16th of July, 1717. He talked to him both in the language of a parent and a sovereign that would be obeyed, and charged his son accordingly to withdraw directly from his situation, be it where it would, and return to Russia with all convenient speed, on pain of his high displeasure. As I was but little acquainted with the misunderstanding that had been long subsisting between the father and son, I desired him to take courage, and not to be so greatly dejected, since the terms in which the letter was couched, seemed to indicate, in my humble opinion, a general pardon, in case of resignation to his father's will. He interrupted my discourse, however, in saying to me,

Alas! you are a ſtranger to my misfortunes, my dear Gratiani! and you do not know, that what my father offers me is as great a misfortune, in my eye at leaſt, as can poſſibly befall me. The habit of a monk muſt be aſſumed immediately on my arrival; and that is the moſt merciful lot that I can poſſibly hope for. In order to regain the good graces, and a perfect reconciliation with my father, I was ſo weak as to promiſe him that from thenceforward I would confine myſelf for life to a convent. And ever ſince the death of the princeſs he has never failed of inſiſting on my compliance with that promiſe againſt my inclinations. Now that, ſir, is all the mercy and clemency I ſhall meet with at Ruſſia, if my father carries his reſentment no farther.——O fatal promiſe! O cruel deſtiny, of which doom my flight has haſtened the unavoidable effect!—— O hard lot of princes, cried he, burſting out into a flood of tears! O that I had been born under the roof of an honeſt, unambitious peaſant!

Grief, in ſhort, had ſo far overwhelmed his highneſs, that I durſt not interpoſe, or tell him that he indulged it to exceſs. Nay, I myſelf was ſo incenſed at the ungenerous and mercenary proceedings of my once-beloved Juſtina, which had ſo viſibly augmented the misfortunes of the czarewitz, that I had much ado to refrain from puniſhing my credulity in fixing my love on ſo unworthy an object. Notwithſtanding the diſtant reſpect that was due to the prince, I was ſo little maſter

of

of my conduct, that in a fit of deſpair I drew my ſword, and was going to plunge it into my heart, that had been ſo unhappy as to ſigh a thouſand times for ſuch a perfidious miſcreant as Juſtina. The prince, ſtartled at my reſolution, obliged me to deſiſt, and when I had told him the motive that induced me to that raſh action, he aſſured me in the moſt obliging terms, that he was ſo far from entertaining the leaſt jealous thought of my innocence in regard to him, that he always eſteemed himſelf happy in having two ſuch generous and ſincere friends, as the baron and myſelf. Immediately after this, he ordered a bed to be provided for my reception in his own apartments, and I was almoſt for ever in his company from that day. The confidence which he repoſed in me, encouraged me to uſe my utmoſt endeavours to ſettle and fix his reſolutions, which were too wavering; and inſpire him with a greater ſubmiſſion to the expreſs orders of the czar. I took the liberty to repreſent to him the pleaſing proſpect that he had of his father's clemency and indulgence towards him, as being his only ſon; and that dread which he ought to conceive of his ſeverity, as a ſovereign, in caſe of farther provocation. All the ſoft perſuaſions I could think of, however, proved altogether ineffectual; becauſe he would entertain no other idea of his father, than of an incenſed and irreconcileable monarch. His want of courage and reſolution, however, intimidated me from adviſing him to take any ſuch bold ſteps which a prince more intrepid and enterpriſing

priſing would, with pleaſure, venture to take in the ſearch after a new retreat.

The envoys of the czar, who were no ſtrangers to his natural timidity, artfully repreſented to him, that he had juſt grounds to fear that the emperor, his brother-in-law, would abandon his intereſt rather than diſoblige the czar. They repreſented to him (though far from being matter of fact) that the court of Vienna was tired with giving an aſylum to a ſtubborn and diſobedient prince; and that, in caſe he perſiſted in his rebellion and undutiful deportment toward ſo indulgent a father as the czar was, they would deliver him up, though againſt his inclinations, rather than give the leaſt diſguſt to ſo potent an ally. This was an artful device of an able and experienced miniſter, though it was an egregious falſehood; and his imperial majeſty, as ſoon as he heard of it, in very warm terms reſented the inſult. Falſe as their arguments were, however, they made a ſtronger impreſſion on the young prince's mind, who was too credulous, than all the perſuaſions or advice we could give him to ſecure a timely retreat. A tremor ſeized him; and he determined at laſt to write a ſubmiſſive and penitential letter to his father, to implore his royal mercy and reconciliation. In this letter he acknowledges his undutiful deportment, and promiſes upon his honour to ſet out for Peterſbourg as ſoon as poſſibly he could. Nay, his terror had ſuch an influence over him, that he demeaned himſelf ſo far, as to beg Tolſtoy and Romanzoff, though

he

he looked upon them as implacable enemies, to uſe their intereſt with his father, and accompliſh for him, if they could, a thorough reconciliation. They faithfully promiſed, like true courtiers, that they would: but no ſooner had they diſpatched that letter under his own hand, than they teazed him, day after day, to prepare for his departure. The poor prince could not come to a ſettled reſolution, but poſtponed his departure from time to time: and by a fatal repreſentation of that wayward and malicious fortune that attended him, he ſaid to me one day, We will not ſet out till the day after to-morrow; for be it when it will, I ſhall arrive ſoon enough, either for my interment, or my entrance into a convent.

I did all that lay in my power to alleviate his anxious cares; and I propoſed to him, in order if poſſible to calm his inquietudes, to reſide for ſome ſhort time at Rome, before we purſued our intended voyage. He approved of my notion, and I had the honour to accompany him thither. The arrival of the hereditary prince of Moſcovy in that city ſurpriſed the whole inhabitants. He came there, as it were, by enchantment; for no ſoul had the leaſt intimation that he intended to honour that court with a viſit. His holineſs received him there with all the honours due to his high birth and character. The cardinal Paulucci ſent him his coaches, and don Carlo Albani, the pope's nephew, attended on him, in order to ſhew him all their rich churches, and other curioſities that the city afforded; and made, more-

over,

over, a very ſumptuous entertainment for him in the Vatican. The czarewitz, however, ſeemed to take but little notice of what he ſaw, nor to take any great delight in the favourable reception that he met with wherever he went: he was naturally of an indolent temper; but as he was involved in ſuch a ſea of troubles, he was entirely regardleſs of all the honours that were paid him.

Alas! that unfortunate prince's thoughts were wholly taken up in melancholy reflections on his hard lot in life, and the tickliſh ſituation of his affairs: and he ſaw himſelf ſurrounded by attendants whom he looked upon as ſo many miniſters only of his father's vengeance. He ſighed in the midſt of all the compliments that were paid him, and at every table where he was regaled in the moſt magnificent manner; and whenever he could ſteal away from his company, without being guilty of ill manners, he would embrace the opportunity, and, when we were alone, would communicate to me all his reſtleſs and uneaſy thoughts. Nothing, in ſhort, could diſpel the melancholy gloom. As for my own part, I was as little diſpoſed to be chearful as he was. The idea of Juſtina haunted me wherever I went, and demonſtrated to me, that as it was not in the power of mankind to be wholly free from all amorous paſſions, ſo it was almoſt as impoſſible for a man totally and abſolutely to deteſt the object that he once adored. Had not I all the juſt reaſons in the world to look upon Juſtina with an eye of indignation

nation and contempt? Her diſdain, her perfidy, her infamous flight, her abject and mean-ſpirited intrigue, which proved ſo fatal to prince Alexis's repoſe, were motives, any one would think, ſufficient to make me abhor the very thought of her: ſtill, however odious ſhe appeared in my eyes, I could not eraſe ſo once beloved an object from my heart: nay, I could ſcarcely refrain from ſhedding a compaſſionate tear on account of that puniſhment which heaven thought proper to inflict upon her for her deportment towards her uncle, as well as to myſelf.

Juſtina, after ſhe had thus deluded and diſhonoured her uncle and me, and ſhamefully impoſed on her governante, was at laſt equally deceived and abandoned by him, to whom ſhe had ſacrificed her honour, her conſcience, and the future happineſs of the czarewitz. She herſelf communicated the diſgrace and inſupportable misfortunes which ſhe laboured under, to the baron her uncle, by a letter which he ſent to me at Rome. She therein complained that her Ruſſian gallant, to whoſe real name ſhe was even then an abſolute ſtranger, had conducted her to Paris, where he thought to have found the czar, and from thence to the German Spa; from whence he was but juſt departed: and being diſappointed of meeting with him there, he had left her behind him, under pretence of an important commiſſion which he was indiſpenſibly obliged to tranſact with his Ruſſian majeſty, who was then reſident at Amſterdam. To this information ſhe added, that after ſhe had waited for the

the villain's return for ſome time to no purpoſe, and found herſelf abandoned by the valet whom her gallant had left to wait on her during his abſence, ſhe came to an abſolute reſolution to return to her mother's houſe at Breſlau, in order to conceal her diſgrace and deſpair. By this laſt article of her letter under her own hand, I plainly perceived that the inconſtancy and perfidiouſneſs of Juſtina was not circumſcribed by the bounds of honour; but that the Ruſſian, whom I looked upon as a man of courage, and above the commiſſion of any abject or diſhonourable action, had, in the moſt ignominious manner, abuſed the weakneſs and credulity of a young lady of high birth and fortune. Could ſhe, poor deluded creature! expect any better treatment from a miſcreant whoſe heart could be ſo baſe, ſo abject, as to ſtoop to the mercenary employment of an impious ſpy? Thus the unfortunate Juſtina, in order to be revenged of her gallant, diſcovered the whole intrigue to her uncle, and begged of him to acquaint the czarewitz, that he was betrayed: but her intelligence came too late.

As this letter, however, might give the prince ſome light in the preſent unhappy ſituation of his affairs, I could not prevail on myſelf to keep ſuch an important article an inviolable ſecret; nay, I thought myſelf indiſpenſibly obliged, in point of honour, to give him the peruſal of it. Accordingly I laid it before him; but it proved only fewel to the flame, it only revived his fears and deſpair; and in the height of his reſentment he ſwore,

that he wiſhed only to reign for one day, that he might ſacrifice, to his vengeance and mine, the villain who had betrayed him in ſo infamous and diſhonourable a manner. He aſked Tolſtoy and Romanzoff divers queſtions relative to the quality of that treacherous Ruſſian: but both of them ſolemnly ſwore, that they knew nothing of him. Thoſe falſe oaths were, doubtleſs, looked upon as nothing more than faſhionable court-evaſions, which impious cuſtom gives a kind of ſanction to, when by thoſe means a ſecret of ſtate can lie happily concealed; for it could not fairly be ſuppoſed that thoſe two artful miniſters were perfect ſtrangers to the intrigue of Juſtina. But be that as it might, the prince purſued his voyage, and made me promiſe that I would attend him to the court of Vienna.

His viſit there was but very ſhort; for the czar was, at that time, actually arrived at Peterſbourg; and the emperor, in hopes that the czar might be the more readily induced to take pity and compaſſion on his brother-in-law, preſſed the czarewitz to ſet ſail for Ruſſia as ſoon as poſſible. Some few days before his departure, I had the conſolation of his being once more a partner in my ſorrows and concerns in regard to the untimely death of the unfortunate and perfidious Juſtina, the melancholy circumſtances whereof the baron, her uncle, had communicated to me, by ſending me ſeveral letters which he had received from his ſiſter-in-law, then reſiding at Breſlau. That lady, overwhelmed with grief and deſpair to find

her daughter's honour loſt at a ſordid game with an infamous debauchee of a Ruſſian, had waited on the czar whilſt he was on his paſſage into his own dominions. As his Ruſſian majeſty was reſident for ſeveral days at Berlin, ſhe found an opportunity of throwing herſelf proſtrate at his feet in the caſtle royal of Montbijon, (where he lodged) and preſented her injured and unhappy daughter to him. That monarch, upon her melancholy complaint, promiſed her at once all the ſatisfaction ſhe could reaſonably deſire. He began, however, to waver a little, and take the injury offered to the young lady into his more ſerious conſideration, when he heard mention made of the intrigue at Naples: that artful ſtroke of court politics gave a ſort of new turn to the affair. The czar was remarkable for his peculiar regard to ſtrict juſtice, yet he was not for puniſhing the man who had too faithfully executed his commands. He therefore pretending to be an utter ſtranger to the point in queſtion, aſked Juſtina the name of her ungrateful and perfidious gallant. She could give him no other, but his aſſumed one; and though ſhe gave as particular a deſcription of his perſon as poſſibly ſhe could, nobody could conjecture who he ſhould be. The lady, plainly perceiving that there were no hopes of ſucceſs, ſhed a ſhower of tears in the preſence of the czar. An unfortunate beauty in tears is ſomething peculiarly ſtriking; whereupon his Ruſſian majeſty affected by her deſpair, obliged all his retinue, which was pretty numerous, to appear before her,

except

except the real party concerned. He ſtill carried the point farther. He offered to take the young lady along with him to Peterſburgh, in order to her being a maid of honour to the czarina, and thereupon withdrew, promiſing her at the ſame time, that in caſe ſhe thought proper to accept of his offer, he would do her juſtice in regard to the perſon who had injured her, and would compel him to marry her in caſe he ſhould ever find him out. What could the czar do more? Juſtina, however, did not think fit to accept of the czar's propoſal, chuſing rather to bury her diſgrace in ſome part of her mother's eſtate, than to make a public proclamation of it in Ruſſia. Accordingly ſhe returned from Berlin into Sileſia, but died there as ſoon as ſhe arrived. It was the common report, indeed, that her vexations and diſappointments, together with the fatigues of her voyage, had haſtened her end; but her mother herſelf was too fully convinced that ſhe had put a period to her misfortunes, by the uſe of ſome effectual poiſon, with which ſhe had furniſhed herſelf, at all adventures, when ſhe fled from Naples.

Thus died the charming Juſtina, after having been the ſport of love, intereſt and perfidy, one after the other. What hard fate for ſo amiable a young lady! I muſt confeſs, continued ſignor Gratiani, fetching a deep ſigh at the ſame time, that notwithſtanding the horror and deteſtation with which her perfidious and ungrateful conduct had inſpired me, I could not refrain from burſting into tears on reading the melancholy

news. The young prince Alexis ſeemed almoſt as much affected as myſelf; nay, he acted the part of a friend ſo far, as to forget, to all outward appearance, the weight of his own misfortunes, in order to comfort and condole with me under mine. This teſtimony of his peculiar generoſity and friendſhip for me, ſtrongly engaged my affections towards him. I offered my ſervice to attend him to Peterſburg if he thought proper; for an unfortunate prince, had he no other charms than his bare misfortunes, has very powerful attractions. However, he inſiſted on my going no farther. He gave me, moreover, private intimation, that ſome Ruſſians in his retinue were jealous of me, and adviſed me to change my name on my return, and to let no one know what route I took, leſt I ſhould feel the weight of the czar's reſentment: and from that time to this, I have aſſumed the title of ſignor Gratiani. He charged me likewiſe to remove before him, that he might be well ſatisfied of my ſafe retreat. In ſhort, he made me promiſe him, upon oath, that in caſe of a reconciliation between him and his father, and that if ever it ſhould be his lot to ſit on the throne of Ruſſia, I would pay him a perſonal viſit. The farewel which that prince took of me was very affectionate, and very friendly; and upon my departure he made me a preſent of this ſword, his watch, and ſnuff-box. I was ſo far moved and concerned, when I found myſelf obliged to leave him, that I was not able to find words ſufficient to expreſs my moſt ardent wiſhes for his future

proſperity,

proſperity, and his happy reconciliation with his father. In a word, I went away, purſuant to his orders; and on my firſt arrival at Naples I found freſh additions to my ſorrow.

The good baron, overwhelmed before with the infirmities of old age, was unable to ſuſtain the weight of ſuch heavy afflictions. The falſhood and ingratitude of Juſtina, on whom he doted as much as if ſhe had been his only daughter, had infected his declining years with mortal vexations. I found he ſunk under them, and in leſs than a month's time expired with reluctance, as not having it in his power to give me his benediction before he died. I mourned for the loſs of him, as deeply as if he had been my natural parent. His indulgent benefactions, his unaffected love and concern for my welfare, and his univerſal good character, had rendered him infinitely dear to me; and his death had been for me an unexhauſtible ſource of tears, had not the misfortunes of the prince Alexis furniſhed me with a freſh object of woe, that demanded my utmoſt pity and compaſſion.

The public prints too ſoon confirmed the melancholy news of the diſinheritance of the unfortunate czarewitz. As ſoon as I heard it, I was in pain for his life; and ſoon after, an expreſs came with an account of his tragic end. Although the manner of his being cut off continues to this day a moot point, I heard enough to convince me, that whether innocent or blame-worthy the horrors which that young prince conceived

of

of his father's diſpleaſure and reſentment were but too juſtly grounded. It would be unbecoming in me to cenſure the conduct of the czar towards his only ſon: the veneration and reſpect, however, which is due to all ſovereigns, whether clement or auſtere, does not hinder me from bemoaning the hard lot of a prince, who has honoured me with many diſtinguiſhed favours, and whoſe misfortunes were occaſioned, or at leaſt haſtened, through the ingratitude and treachery of my perfidious miſtreſs.

Thus, ladies and gentlemen, ſaid ſignor Gratiani, have I given you a full account of the motives that induce me to bewail the hard fate of the young prince Alexis with the utmoſt ſincerity and unaffected ſorrow. Ever ſince his death, my reſidence at Naples, where I had the honour to be acquainted with him firſt, is now grown inſupportable to me: it was not in my power to reſide there any longer, ſince every thing brought to my remembrance his misfortunes, and the perfidious deportment of my once beloved Juſtina. Ever ſince that unhappy time, I have amuſed myſelf in travelling from one country to another, and am now come to the Spa, in order to forget my ſorrows by the help of chearful company.

BRITISH 3 NOV 85 MUSEUM

FINIS.